

The University of the South Pacific SRT Project, 2017

TUVALU POLICE STAKEHOLDER PERCEPTIONS STUDY



Dr. Danielle Watson
Pacific Policing Programme Coordinator
The University of the South Pacific, Suva

EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

A study of stakeholder perceptions of police/community relations was conducted on Tuvalu from July – December 2017. A total of 1894 residents (17.8% of the total population) and 84 police officers (86.6% of the organization’s human resources) from the 3 islands (Nanumaga, Niutao, Niulakita) and 6 atolls (Funafuti, Nanumea, Niu, Nukufetau, Nukulaelae, Vaitupu) were surveyed. A further 79 interviews (62 residents, 17 police officers) were conducted on all of the islands and atolls to allow for contextualizing of survey responses.

The key findings reflecting the highest recorded frequencies from the police and community surveys are as follows:

- 53.5% of all community respondents expressed concerns about alcohol-related crimes. 65.9% of concerns over alcohol-related crimes were expressed by residents of Nukufetau.
- 65% of all police respondents expressed concerns about alcohol-related crimes.
- 48.4% of all community respondents have not been a victim of crime in the past year.
- 77.4% of all police respondents have never been a victim or had a family member who has been a victim of crime in the past year.
- 84.8% all community respondents expressed that they would report crimes to the police.
- 90.5% of all police respondents expressed confidence that community members would report crimes to the police.
- 45% of all community respondents stated that the police treat people fairly during interactions. Residents of Niuta (64.3%) recorded highest levels of satisfaction with police treatment, while residents of Niulakita (26.1%) recorded lowest positive responses for the question.
- 89.3% of all police respondents stated that they treat community members fairly during interactions, while 58.9% responded that their colleagues treat community members fairly during interaction.

- 51.5% of all community respondents stated that the police are respectful during interactions.
- 92.9% of all police respondents stated that they are respectful during interactions, while 67.9% responded that their colleagues are respectful during interaction.
- 96.4% of all police respondents stated they treat their colleagues with respect, while 75% responded that their colleagues were respectful towards them.
- 37.9% of all community respondents considered police officers honest.
- 83.8% of all police respondents stated they are honest, while 63.1% responded that they believed their colleagues were honest.
- 66% of all community respondents considered police officers trustworthy.
- 63% of all police respondents considered police trustworthy.
- 66.6% of all community respondents expressed the view that the TPS was improving.
- 78.6% of all police respondents expressed the view that the TPS was improving.
- 72% of all community respondents expressed the view that they would report police officers who they believed to be performing poorly.
- 67% of all police respondents stated they would hold their colleagues accountable for their actions.
- 58.4% of all community respondents expressed a preference to have male officers respond to calls for service related to theft or property damage.
- 58.3% of all police respondents expressed a preference to have male officers accompany them when they respond to calls for service related to theft or property damage. Residents of Niutao expressed highest preference for males at 66.4%.
- 60% of all community respondents expressed a preference to have male officers respond to calls for service related to domestic violence and child abuse. Residents of Niutao expressed highest preference for males at 72%.
- 50% of all police respondents expressed a preference to have female officers accompany them when they respond to calls for service related to domestic violence and child abuse.

- 77.4% of all community respondents expressed a preference to have male officers respond to calls for service related to disturbances and community violence. Residents of Niutao expressed highest preference for males at 83.9%.
- 63.1% of all police respondents expressed a preference to have male officers accompany them when they respond to calls for service related to disturbances and community violence.
- 51.9% of all community respondents stated that they believe police acknowledge women's rights.
- 89.3% of all police respondents stated they acknowledge women's rights.
- 68.7% of all community respondents view their communities as safe.
- 59.5% of all police respondents view the communities as safe.
- 82% of all community residents believe there is a need for increased police numbers in the TPS. Residents of Niulakita (87.0%) recorded highest responses for this question.
- 98.9% of all police respondents believe there is a need for increased police numbers in the TPS.
- 66.3% of all community respondents expressed the view that the number of police officers posted throughout Tuvalu are insufficient, with 69.9% stating the number of female officers are insufficient. Residents of Niulakita (73.9%) recorded highest responses in this category.
- 92.9% of all police respondents expressed the view that the number of police officers posted throughout Tuvalu are insufficient, with 82% stating the number of female officers are insufficient.
- 92.9% of all community respondents expressed the view that police officers need to be better trained, with 74.7% stating police require more equipment to perform competently. Residents of Funafuti (95.1%) recorded highest responses in this category.
- 98.9% of all police respondents expressed the view that further training is required, with 86.9% stating that more equipment was needed to allow for improved service delivery.

The interviews revealed many similar perceptions by police and community respondents about policing practices and strategies for improving policing at the

community level. In some instances, perceptions expressed were similar but the reason informing the perception differed. The key comments derived from the interviews are as followed:

- The key security related issues requiring police attention on Tuvalu are alcohol related or orchestrated by intoxicated individuals.
- Community members believe police can deal with drunk and disorderly behavior by increasing police visibility, responding more promptly to calls for service and taking action by arresting intoxicated persons.
- There is a shared view by police and community members that police do not respond in a timely manner to calls for service.
- There is a shared view by police and community members that police are constrained by limited human and physical resources.
- There is a shared view by police and community members that a safe space and necessary assistance should be provided for victims of domestic violence.
- There is a shared view by police and community members that there is a need for increased awareness programmes about domestic violence.
- There is a shared view by police and community members that communities need to be made more aware of police officers roles and responsibilities.
- Community members share the view that improved communication and cooperation between police and the public needs to be prioritized.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

| | |
|---|------------|
| EXECUTIVE SUMMARY | i |
| ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS | 1 |
| INTRODUCTION | 2 |
| DATA COLLECTION AND ANALYSIS METHOD | 3 |
| Community Sample Selection | 3 |
| Police Sample Selection | 4 |
| Community Survey Instrument | 4 |
| Police Survey Instrument | 5 |
| Community Interview Protocol and Sample Selection | 6 |
| Police Interview Protocol and Sample Selection | 6 |
| Research Assistant Training | 7 |
| Research Assistant Deployment | 8 |
| Data Processing | 8 |
| Tables and Analysis | 9 |
| RESPONDENTS' BACKGROUND CHARACTERISTICS | 9 |
| EXPERIENCE OF CRIME | 15 |
| POLICE INTEGRITY, PROFESSIONALISM AND GENDER | 21 |
| COMMUNITY /POLICE RELATIONS IN GENERAL | 35 |
| POLICE EFFECTIVENESS | 40 |
| PUBLIC EXPECTATION | 45 |
| SUMMARY OF QUANTITATIVE FINDINGS | 52 |
| QUALITATIVE FINDINGS | 54 |
| SUMMARY OF QUALITATIVE FINDINGS | 87 |
| ANNEX ONE: POLICE SURVEY | 90 |
| ANNEX TWO: COMMUNITY SURVEY | 104 |
| ANNEX THREE: POLICE INTERVIEWS PROTOCOL | 115 |
| ANNEX FOUR: COMMUNITY INTERVIEWS PROTOCOL | 118 |
| ANNEX FIVE: VERBATIM INTERVIEWS | 120 |

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

Special thanks are due to the project funders, the University of the South Pacific and the Australia Federal Police, Pacific Police Development Programme – Regional (PPDP-R). Dr. Jacob Mati’s analysis of the data was paramount to the completion of this report. The assistance provided by the Tuvalu Police Service in the persons of Commissioner Luka Falefou and Mr Timi Melei made the completion of this project possible. Their assistance with project planning, coordination, research assistant recruitment and advice about local context was invaluable. Special thanks are also extended to Ms. Casandra Harry, Mrs. Sera Caginitoba and Mr Victor Alasa for their roles in the entry, import and formatting of data. The project team recognizes the research assistants who conducted the interviews and surveys, participated in data entry and translation. Ms. Letila Talemaitoga was instrumental to the administration of the project and for this we are grateful. We are very grateful to the 1894 residents and 84 police officers who took time to participate in this study.

INTRODUCTION

The study of Stakeholder Perceptions of Policing on Tuvalu was the first policing research initiative undertaken as part of a Strategic Research Theme (SRT) funded project by the University of the South Pacific. The project was initiated on the basis of a request from the Tuvalu Police Service (TPS) and actioned under an existing Memorandum of Understanding (MOU) between the TPS and the USP. The intent of the undertaking was to provide information on police/community relations and perceptions about policing relevant to informing organizational policies and practices. The study marks the commencement of USP's engagement with regional policing organizations.

A total of 1977 stakeholders (1894 residents, 84 police officers) were surveyed and 79 stakeholders (65 residents, 14 police officers) interviewed. The survey instrument was adapted from a design created and previously used by Dr. Christine Mc Murray of Australia National University and provided by the TPS for use in this study. Dr. Danielle Watson was assisted by Dr. Jacob Mati with the adaptation of the provided survey instrument to inform the creation of two stakeholder survey instruments for police and community participants. Dr. Watson also designed the police and community interview protocol. Research assistant training was conducted by Dr. Watson, who also supervised the initial data collection with police officers on Funafuti. All other data collection was supervised by Mr. Timi Melei. Data was coded and entered into an SPSS database by Ms. Sear Caginitoba. Dr. Jacob Mati analyzed the data which provides the content for this report.

DATA COLLECTION AND ANALYSIS METHOD

Community Sample Selection – A total of 10% of residents per island were targeted for the survey to allow for a representative sample. This decision was made by the members of the SRT Project team in consultation with the TPS executive members and TPS major stakeholders (Youth Department, Gender Department, Attorney General’s Office, and the People Lawyer’s Office). This target was set as the minimum; however additional persons available to be surveyed that met the criteria were also surveyed. The target number for each island was as follows: Funafuti 603, Vaitupu 155, Niutao 61, Nukufetau 55, Nanumea 55, Nui 55, Nanumaga 48, Nukulaelae 32, Niulakita 3. Individual respondents were identified using a household-based approach on Funafuti and a community-based approach on all other islands. This variation was made to accommodate for the multiple communities from other islands represented on Funafuti with their own chiefly figure or Elder. On the outer islands, communities are considered one collective group with one chiefly headsman.

In all instances, the target number was exceeded and representative of age and gender. For surveys conducted on Funafuti, Research Assistants (RAs) were assigned specific geographic areas, number of participants to be surveyed and allowed to systematically conduct their surveys in the respective settlements. The distribution of RAs and the number of surveys collected was not even as an effort was made to have surveys conducted by members of the respective communities who were informed about appropriate cultural/traditional protocol to be followed based on age and gender of the respondent. This resulted in RAs from communities with larger population numbers on Funafuti being required to conduct more surveys than RAs from communities with smaller population numbers on Funafuti. On Funafuti, community surveys were administered primarily on weekends or afternoon periods during weekdays.

On the outer islands, a community consultation preceded data collection. Once customary approval was received, all legible adults present for the consultation were surveyed. In instances where, households were not represented at the consultation, other community members assisted by dispatching children to notify persons that their presence was requested at the respective community meeting area. RAs were therefore able to survey all eligible respondents in one geographic area. In the few instances where persons required the survey to be conducted at their homes, RAs were dispatched to conduct the survey. Surveying responsibility was divided among the team of RAs present. The data collection coordinator was assigned responsibility for the collection of instruments, overseeing entry of data to the assigned spreadsheet and transfer to the

principal researcher. Transportation of RAs to the outer islands was coordinated by the TPS.

Police Sample Selection – The number of officers in the TPS, availability and willingness to participate in the study made it possible to target 100% of officers required to interact directly with the communities on Tuvalu rather than a representative sample. This was practical especially in instances where only 1 officer was assigned to an atoll or island and because of officers’ availability in one primary location on Funafuti. The two officers directly engaged in coordination of the study as well as officers on official leave from duty were excluded from selection. The 84 police respondents surveyed for the study therefore represented 100% of the officers on active duty.

For surveys conducted on Funafuti, Research Assistants (RAs) were assigned a specific number of officers and given specific instructions about proximity from other RAs also conducting surveys. Of the 10 RAs, 7 were assigned responsibility for administering 9 surveys, 2 assigned responsibility for 4 surveys and 4 interviews, and 1 assigned responsibility for initial collection of instruments, cross-check and transfer of recordings to the SRT data storage computer. Guidelines were also provided on transitioning between surveys. Officer numbers on the other atolls and islands made it possible to assign police surveying to one research assistant.

Police surveys were administer during working hours, primarily between 11am and 4pm.

Community Survey Instrument – The community survey was adapted from an instrument designed by Dr. Christine Mc Murray as part of a Pacific Development Programme undertaken in 2013. The adaptation was done by the Principal Researcher in collaboration with the three other members of the SRT Project team. The instrument comprised 17 pages and 9 sections as follows:

| | |
|--|--------------|
| Section A: Contextual information | 6 questions |
| Section B: Familiarity with crime and criminality | 18 questions |
| Section C: Police relationship with the public | 12 questions |
| Section D: Police prevention of crime and disorder | 7 questions |
| Section E: Police ability and public respect and cooperation | 13 questions |
| Section F: Police appropriate use of force | 8 questions |
| Section G: Police demonstration of impartiality | 7 questions |
| Section H: Police respect for tradition | 7 questions |
| Section I: Police training and recruitment | 17 questions |

The instrument was presented in both Tuvaluan language and English. All questions were asked in Tuvaluan and pre-coded responses selected or prose documented in Tuvaluan. Research Assistants administered the questionnaire and had responsibility for the asking all questions and noting answers. The pre-coded responses were used as a guide to help interviewers note the most appropriate responses. All questions allowed for documentation of non-coded responses. For all questions identified by the project team as likely to prompt a wider-range of responses, provisions were made on the instrument to document the responses provided in prose. All prose responses were later transcribed, translated and coded during data preparation.

RA's had sole responsibility for documenting interviewee responses. This was done to illuminate the possibility of pre-coded responses skewing interviewee responses. In instances where prompting was required, RA's were advised to use question rephrasing or other specified prompting techniques. To allow for anonymity, respondents' names were not documented on the survey instrument. However, they were required to sign a consent form allowing for the use of their responses in disseminated documents.

Police Survey Instrument – The police survey was designed by the Principal Researcher. The intent was to mirror the adapted community survey instrument to capture perspectives from police about their performance and their general views about TPS. The instrument was designed in consultation with the three other members of the SRT Project team. It comprised 15 pages and six sections as follows:

| | |
|---|--------------|
| Section A: Background information | 7 questions |
| Section B: Experience with crime | 10 questions |
| Section C: Police integrity, professionalism and gender | 19 questions |
| Section D: Community/police in general | 7 questions |
| Section E: Police effectiveness | 5 questions |
| Section F: Public expectation | 10 questions |

Information about the project and introductions were translated into Tuvaluan language. However, all questions on the instrument were in English. The survey was conducted in Tuvaluan language. Research Assistants administered the question and had responsibility for the asking all questions and noting answers. The pre-coded responses were used as a guide to help interviewers note the most appropriate responses. All questions allowed for documentation of non-coded responses. For all questions identified by the project team as likely to prompt a wider-range of responses, provisions were made on the instrument to document the responses provided in prose. All prose responses were later transcribed, translated and coded during data preparation.

For police surveys, RA's also had sole responsibility for documenting interviewee responses. This was done to illuminate the possibility of pre-coded responses skewing interviewee responses. In instances where prompting was required, RA's were advised to use question rephrasing or other specified prompting techniques. To allow for anonymity, respondents' names were not documented on the survey instrument. However, they were required to sign a consent form allowing for the use of their responses in disseminated documents.

Community Interview Protocol and Sample Selection – The community interview protocol was designed by the Principal Researcher in collaboration with the other members of the SRT Project team. Interview data was gathered to allow for the contextualizing of survey responses. The team also felt it necessary as the information would also be relevant to TPS's new strategic direction focal areas:

- Security related issues
- Problems or constraints providing services
- Gender violence and gender relations
- Drunk and disorderly behavior
- Police/community cooperation
- Policing and tradition

Purposive sampling was used to identify community members from different age groupings, gender, and leadership positions at the community level. The sample therefore included religious leaders from the 10 denominations on Tuvalu, a male and female community elder from each island, a male and female civil servant between the ages of 30 – 45 from each island (who resided on the island for more than 20 years), a male and female young person who resided on the respective island for the past 10 years. The research team felt that persons belonging to the identified category would provide a wider range of views on the different focal areas. A total of 65 community members were interviewed.

Police Interview Protocol and Sample Selection – The police interview protocol was designed by the Principal Researcher in collaboration with the other members of the SRT Project team. The intent behind the protocol was to acquire data to assist with contextualizing survey responses. The protocol also related directly to informing TPS's new strategic direction focal areas. The protocol comprised 8 questions focusing on the following 6 areas:

Security related issues
Problems or constraints providing services
Gender violence and gender relations
Drunk and disorderly behavior
Police/community cooperation
Policing and tradition

Availability sampling was used to identify police officers on the outer islands as 1 of the islands had 5 officers posted, another had 3 officers posted, 3 islands had 2 officers posted, 1 island had only 1 officer posted and 1 island had no officer posted. The sample on Funafuti was more purposive as an attempt was made to interview officers from different genders, ranks and age categories. The total number of officers interviewed was 14 (7 on Funafuti, 7 from outer islands).

Research Assistant Training – A total of 10 research assistants were recruited for data collection purposes. These individuals were identified by the TPS in collaboration with the Tuvalu National Statistical Office. They had prior training conducting field research and were students of the USP. A one-day training workshop and a half-day data collection briefing was conducted by the Principal Researcher at the TPS Headquarters on Funafuti. The training was primarily aimed at familiarizing research assistants with the survey instrument, interview protocol and primary researcher expectations in terms of administering and securing data. An English version and a Tuvaluan version of each document was provided for each individual. Since the instrument was adapted from a study previously conducted on Tuvalu, a pilot was not conducted. However adaptations made to the instrument were discussed at a project planning committee meeting between the TPS and the USP. This was deemed appropriate and necessary as the data from the study was intended to inform police policy planning and practices, which meant it needed to be specific in terms of gathering information useful to the TPS.

As part of the training, trainees were taught to use the survey and interview instruments, and voice recorders. An opportunity was also provided for them to conduct a mock-interview and provide feedback on the interview process in terms of what they did well or what could have been done differently. This provided an opportunity to practice asking each survey and interview question and to get a sense of the different ways to ask each question as a strategy to optimize responses. Guidelines were also provided on how to use voice recorders for interviews, how to export and store recorded interviews and how to engage potential participants in the field. Prior to the training workshop, an interview was conducted and recorded based on guidance from the principal researcher. This was

used to identify and train transcribers and translators for the project. A total of 5 individuals were identified for translation and transcription purposes.

The half-day briefing included the issuing of all required field equipment, further clarification on field protocol, the provision of data collection workload allocation and information about logistics specific to data collection on the outer islands.

Research Assistant Deployment – Before any data was collected, a consultation was done on each island in partnership with the TPS identified stakeholders (representatives from the Attorney General’s Office, representatives from the People’s Lawyers Office and representatives from the Youth Department) to inform the community of the research being undertaken. Data collection commenced immediately after the consultation. On Funafuti, RA’s were deployed individually to different areas and assigned different categories of interviewees based on target numbers. Deployment to the same location sometimes occurred based on RA workload allocation. For example, it was possible for an RA assigned to conducting surveys with a specific group of young persons to be in the same area as an RA assigned to interviewing religious leaders in the same geographic area. Data collection on Funafuti took 20 days. Upon completion of data collection on Funafuti, RA’s were deployed to the outer islands. Between deployments to the northern, central and southern islands, the team returned to Funafuti for a period to allow for refueling of the vessel. Data collection on the outer islands took 37 days, excluding return days to Funafuti. Transportation for the venture was provided by the TPS Marine Vessel. RA’s were provided with a stipend to cover all expenses incurred in the field.

Data Processing – Community data was stored to an excel spreadsheet by Mr. Timi Melei and emailed to the Principal Researcher. This data was then transferred to a customized excel spreadsheet, coded and entered to the customized SPSS database by Ms. Sera Caginitoba under the guidance of Dr. Jacob Mati. Because the community data was collected before the collection of the police data, Dr. Mati identified the need for pre-coded survey instruments to be used for police data collection. Police data was therefore stored in coded form to the customized excel spreadsheet by Mr. Melei and emailed to the Principal Researcher. Ms Caginitoba did an initial check of this data after which it was transferred to the SPSS database. Once initial cross-check of police and community data was completed, data tables were extracted from SPSS and sent to the Principal Researcher for further cross-checking purposes. After final cross-check by the Principal Researcher, frequency listings were requested and provided by Dr. Jacob Mati.

All interview data were transcribed, translated and compiled into one excel document. The compilation was done based on responses to the respective interview protocol questions. Since the interview questions were based on identified question categories on the respective police and community survey instruments, they were analyzed based on themes specific to the questions for which further elaborations were being sought. The information gathered in the interviews was analyzed by the Principal Researcher and used to contextualize responses provided in the survey.

All hard-copy documents were stored at the TPS Headquarters in Funafuti.

Tables and Analysis – Graphics showing responses to all survey questions along with data tabulations and prose explanations are presented in this report. In some instances, graphics were also used to present coded explanations to filter-questions. Further prose was used to present key features identified in the graphics and to include interview data relevant to the respective question. Information is presented under the different question categories with respective question phrasing paraphrased as table names. Where police and community members are asked mirrored questions, they are presented and discussed together.

Total respondent numbers and percentages are presented in tables. The information in the tables reflect the percentage based on responses to respective questions and not necessarily the entire sample. An explanation is provided for any excluded information under the respective table.

RESPONDENTS' BACKGROUND CHARACTERISTICS

The information presented in this section relates specifically to the study sample and describes characteristics representative of the group. An attempt was made to represent balance in relation to age, gender, education and source of earnings and in some instances, other characteristics were used for further exploration of differences among the group.

Tables 1.1 (a) and (b) show the number of participants from the different islands divided by gender as follows:

Table 1.1 (a): Police respondents distributed by location and gender

| Respondent Type by Gender | Funafuti | Nanumaga | Nanumea | Niulakita | Niutao | Nui | Nukufetau | Nukulaelae | Vaitupu | TOTAL |
|---------------------------|----------|----------|---------|-----------|--------|-----|-----------|------------|---------|-------|
| Male | 61 | 3 | 2 | 0 | 2 | 2 | 3 | 1 | 5 | 79 |
| Female | 5 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 5 |
| TOTAL | 66 | 3 | 2 | 0 | 2 | 2 | 3 | 1 | 5 | 84 |

Police data showed a frequency of 66 police officers (78.6%) on Funafuti (5 females, 61 males), 5 officers on Vaitupu (5.95%), 3 officers on Nanumaga (3.6%) and Nukufetau (3.6%), 2 officers on Nanumea (2.4%), Niutoa (2.4%) and Nui (2.4%) and 1 officer on Nukulaeae.

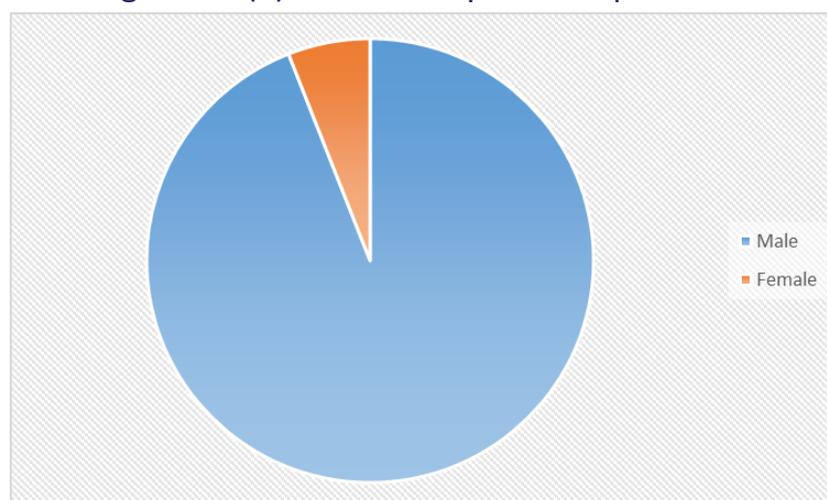
Table 1.1 (b): Community respondents distributed by location and gender

| Respondent Type by gender | Funafuti | Nanumaga | Nanumea | Niulakita | Niutoa | Nui | Nukufetau | Nukulaeae | Vaitupu | TOTAL |
|---------------------------|------------|------------|------------|-----------|------------|------------|------------|-----------|------------|-------------|
| Male | 337 | 76 | 78 | 12 | 78 | 55 | 98 | 44 | 138 | 916 |
| Female | 423 | 57 | 41 | 11 | 65 | 58 | 72 | 45 | 206 | 978 |
| TOTAL | 760 | 133 | 119 | 23 | 143 | 113 | 170 | 89 | 344 | 1894 |

Community data showed frequencies of 760 respondents on Funafuti (40%) (423 females, 337 males), 344 respondents on Vaitupu (18%) (206 females, 138 males), 133 (7%) respondents on Nanumaga (57 females, 76 males), 170 respondents on Nukufetau (9%) (72 females, 98 males), 119 respondents on Nanumea (6.3%) (41 females, 78 males), 143 respondents on Niutoa (17.6%) (65 females, 78 males), 113 respondents on Nui (6%) (58 females, 55 males), 89 respondents on Nukulaeae (4.7%) (45 females, 44 males) and 23 respondents on Niulakita (1.2%) (11 females, 12 males).

Figures 1.1 (a) and (b) show the gender distribution of respondents as follows:

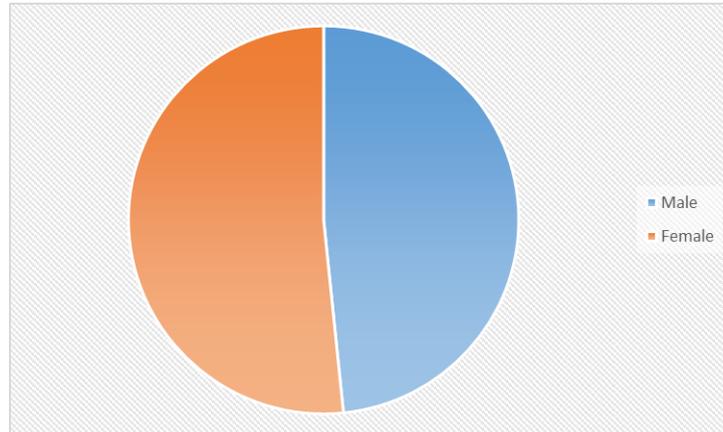
Figure 1.1(a): Gender of police respondents



The data representing police officers surveyed show a frequency of 78 males (92.9%) and 5 females (6.0%). The majority of officers surveyed were Constables with a frequency of 65 (78.3%) or Senior Constables with a frequency of 9 (10.7%). This group accounted for 89% of the total number of officers surveyed. Officers ranked Sergeant to Senior

Superintendent accounted for the remaining 11% of the sample. The 72 officers surveyed on Funafuti included the female officers, who were all based there. The remaining 11 officers were based on the outer islands with 5 on Vaitupu and 1 on the remaining 6 islands. No police survey was conducted on Niulakita as there is currently no police post on the island.

Figure 1.1(b): Gender of community respondents



Community data showed a frequency of 978 females (51.6%) and 916 males (48.4%). The sample was further subdivided to categorize respondents based on location. Participant distribution based on location were as follows: Funafuti 760 (423 females and 337 males), Vaitupu 344 (206 females and 138 males), Nukufetau 170 (72 females and 98 males), Niutao 143 (65 females and 78 males), Nanumaga 133 (57 females and 76 males), Nanumea 119 (41 females and 78 males), Nui (58 females and 55 males), Nukulaelae 89 (45 females and 44 males) and Niulakita 23 (11 females and 12 males).

Figures 1.2 (a) and (b) represent subdivisions based on age groups of the respondents as follows:

Figure 1.2(a): Police respondents by five year age grouping

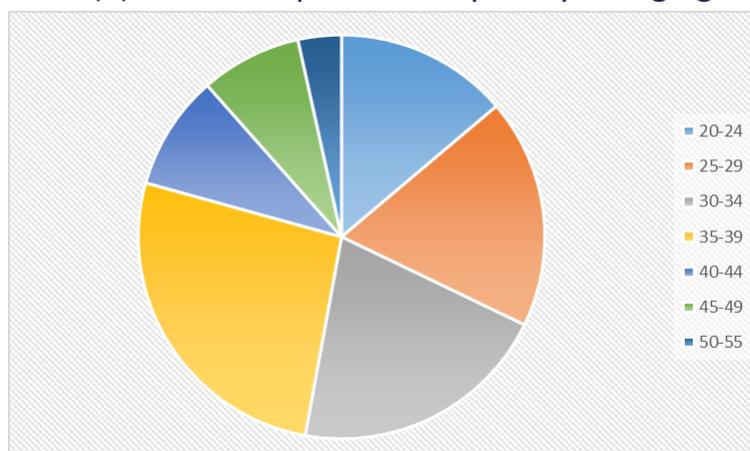


Figure 1.2(a) shows age distribution of police officers surveyed. The highest number of officers were in the age group 35-39 (27.4%) with a frequency of 23. The second highest

frequency was recorded for the age grouping 30 – 34 with a frequency of 18 (21.5%). Officers within the age groupings of 20– 24 and 25 – 29 registered a frequencies of 12 (14.4%) and 16 (19.2%) respectively. Lower frequencies for the three other categories were recorded with officers within age categories 40-44, 45-49 and 50-55 recording frequencies of 8 (9.6%), 7 (8.4%) and 3(3.6%) respectively.

Information was also collected about length of service in the TPS with the following frequencies being recorded: 1-3 years 27 (32.5%), 4-5 years 9 (10.7%), 6-8 years 10 (11.9%), 9-10 years 10 (11.9%), over 10 years, 27 (32.5%).

Figure 1.2(b): Community respondents by age group

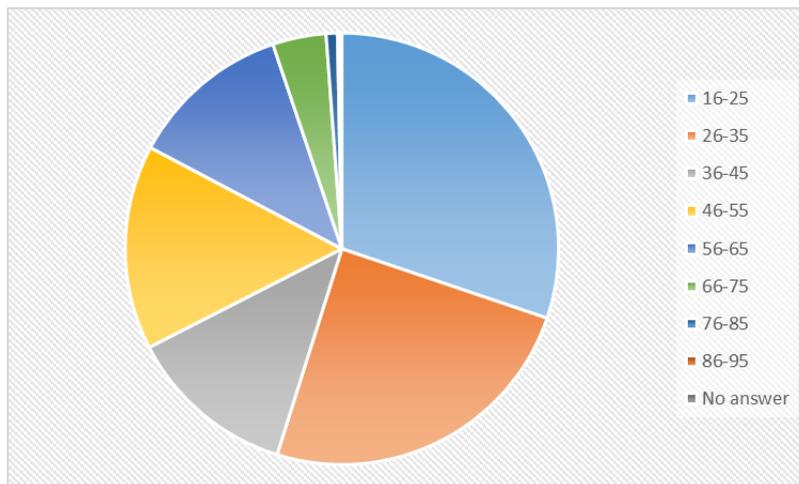


Figure 1.2(b) shows age distribution of community members surveyed. The highest number of residents were age 25 or below with a frequency of 568 (30%). The second highest grouping comprised residents age 26 – 35 with a frequency of 463 (24.4%). Residents age 36 – 45, 46 – 55 and 56 - 65 registered a frequencies of 237 (12.5%), 288 (15.2%) and 227 (12%) respectively. Lower frequencies for the three other categories were recorded with persons age 66 – 75, 76 – 85 and 86 – 95 recording frequencies of 75 (4%), 16 (.8%) and 2 (.1%) respectively. A total of 4 (.2%) community members selected not to provide information about their age.

Figures 1.3 (a) and (b) show formal education attainment levels of respondents as follows:

Figure 1.3 (a): Highest educational level of police respondents

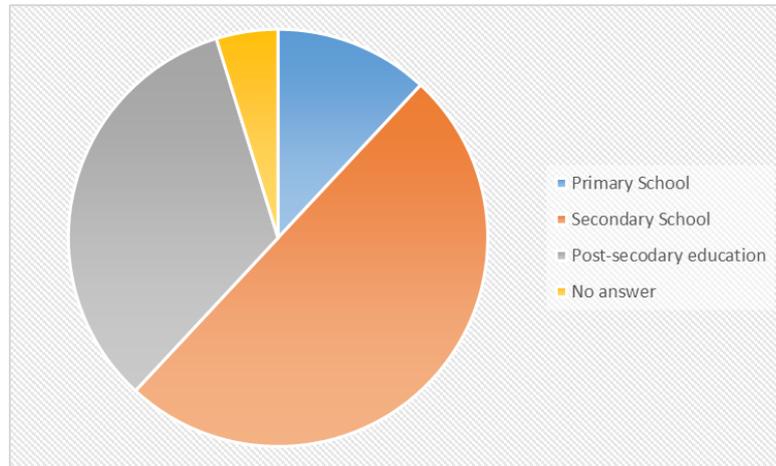


Figure 1.3(a) shows the education level of police officers. The highest frequency was recorded for officers attaining up to secondary school education at 42 (50%). The second highest frequency of 27 (32.1%) was recorded for officer attaining post-secondary education. A frequency of 10 (11.9%) was recorded for officers attaining primary school education, while 5 officers (6%) selected not to disclose their highest education attainment level.

Figure 1.3(b): Highest educational level of community respondents

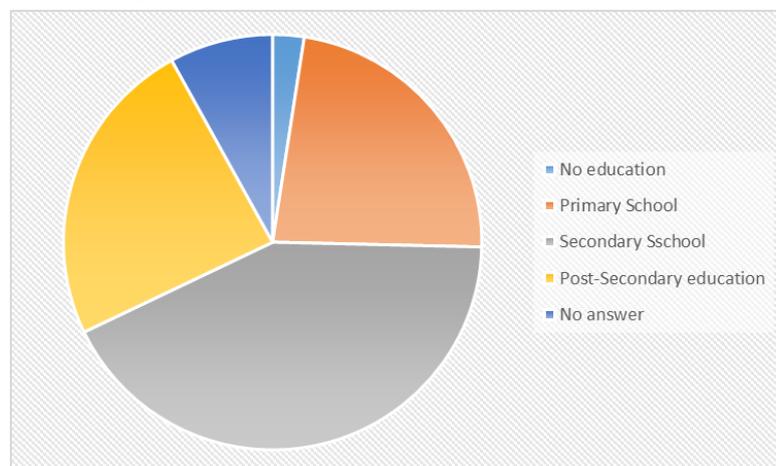


Figure 1.3(b) shows education attainment levels for community residents. Persons with no formal education recorded a frequency of 46 (2.4%). Persons with an education attainment at primary, secondary or post-secondary level recorded frequencies of 435 (22.9%), 806 (42.5%) and 457 (24.1%) respectively. A total of 152 (8%) respondents selected not to answer this question.

Figure 1.4: Occupations of community respondents

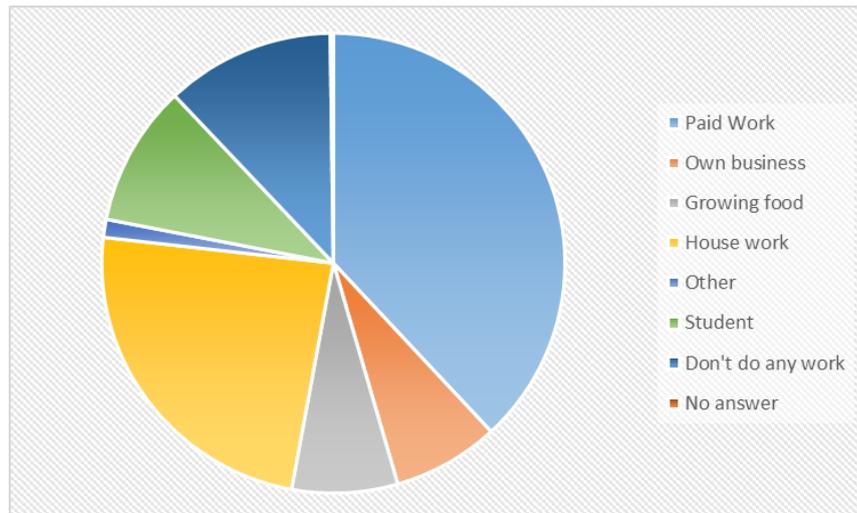
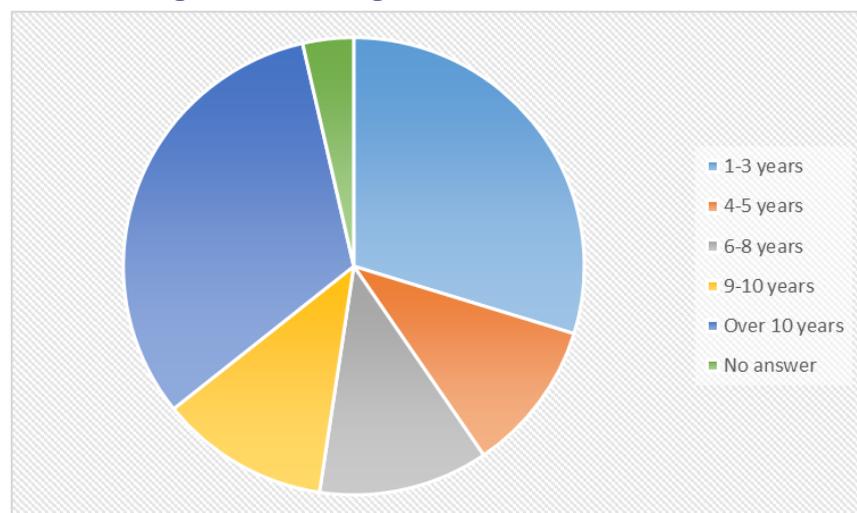


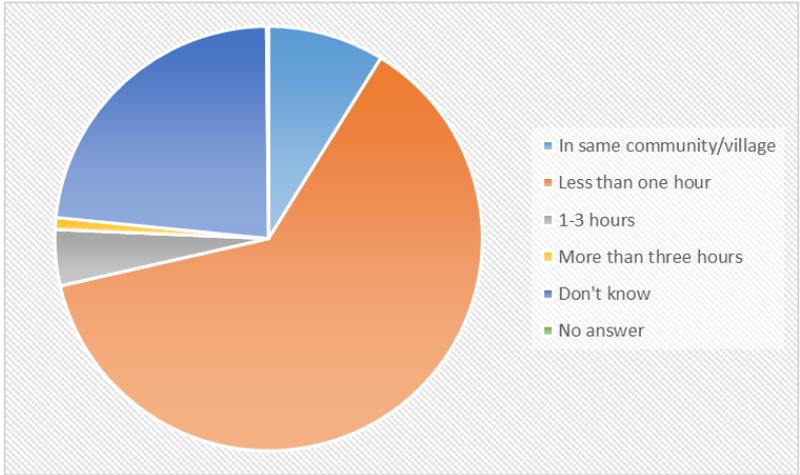
Figure 1.4 shows the occupation of community members. Persons who earn an income from paid work recorded a frequency of 722 (38.1%). Persons earning an income from agriculture or self-employment recorded frequencies of 140 (7.4%) and 141 (7.4%) respectively. Persons who performed domestic work recorded a frequency of 453 (23.9%) while students recorded a frequency of 188 (9.9%). A frequency of 24 (1.3%) was recorded for persons not willing to disclose their source of income and a frequency of 224 (11.8%) was recorded for persons who did not do any work.

Figure 1.5: Length of service in the TPS



Information was also collected about length of service in the TPS with the following frequencies being recorded: 1-3 years 27 (32.5%), 4-5 years 9 (10.7%), 6-8 years 10 (11.9%), 9-10 years 10 (11.9%), over 10 years, 27 (32.5%).

Figure 1.6: Community distance to the police station



When asked about proximity to the nearest police post from their place of residence, recorded frequencies for community respondent varied from post being located in the same community/village with a frequency of 167 (8.8%), post being located less than one hour away recording a frequency of 1187 (62.6%), post being 1-3 hours away with a frequency of 81 (4.3%), post being more than three hours away with a frequency of 17 (.9%), and persons not being aware of the location of the nearest police post recording a frequency of 441 (23.3%).

EXPERIENCE OF CRIME

Section B of both surveys recorded respondents responses pertaining to their experiences and concerns about crime on their island.

The first question in this section recorded respondents’ responses to crimes they were most concerned about as follows:

Figure 2.1(a): Crimes police are most concerned about

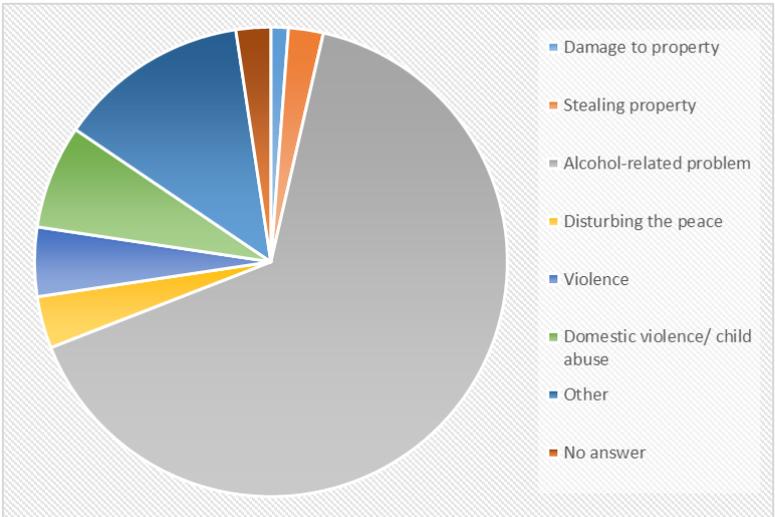


Figure 2.1 (a) shows that alcohol-related crimes were by far the most common concern mentioned by over 65% of the respondents. Officers' responses expressed that domestic violence/child abuse and stealing of properties was perceived to equally pose a threat to the community. A frequency of 55 (65.5%) officers expressed concern over alcohol related problems, 11 (13.1%) officers were concerned about other types of crimes not reflected on the instrument, 6 (7.1%) officers were concerned about domestic violence/child abuse, 4 (4.8%) officers expressed concerns about violence, a frequency of 3 (3.6%) officers were concerned about crimes related to disturbing the peace, a frequency of 3 (3.6%) officers were concerned about stealing/damage to property, and 2 (2.4%) officers selected not to answer this question.

Figure 2.1(b) Crimes community members are most concerned about

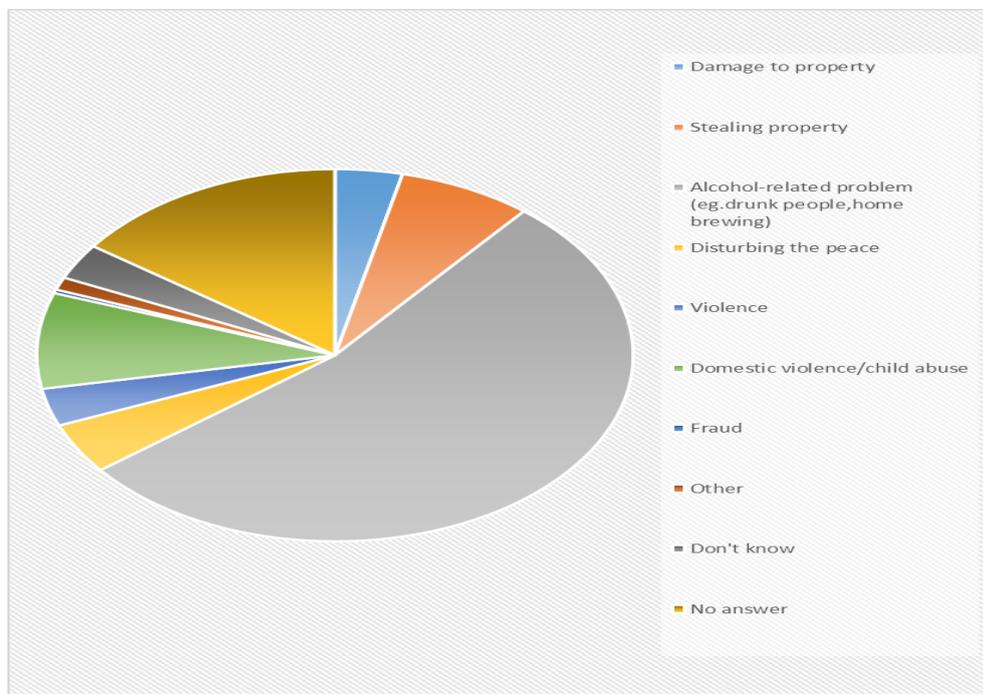


Figure 2.1 (b) shows that alcohol-related crimes were by far the most common concern mentioned by over 53.5% of the respondents. Residents' responses expressed that domestic violence/child abuse and stealing of properties was perceived to equally pose a threat to the community. A frequency of 1014 (53.5%) residents expressed concern over alcohol related problems, 21 (1.1%) residents were concerned about other types of crimes not reflected on the instrument, and 158 (8.3%) residents were concerned about domestic violence/child abuse, while, 62 (3.3%) residents expressed concerns about violence. A frequency of 84 (4.4%) residents were concerned about crimes related to disturbing the peace, another 207 (10.9%) residents were concerned about stealing/damage to property, and 59 (3.1%) residents claimed not to know. A frequency of 277 (14.6%) residents gave no answer this question.

Questions in this section also sought to derive information about crime reporting behaviours. The following information represented perceptions about who would be the first point of contact and why.

Figure 2.2 (a): Police views about crime reportage

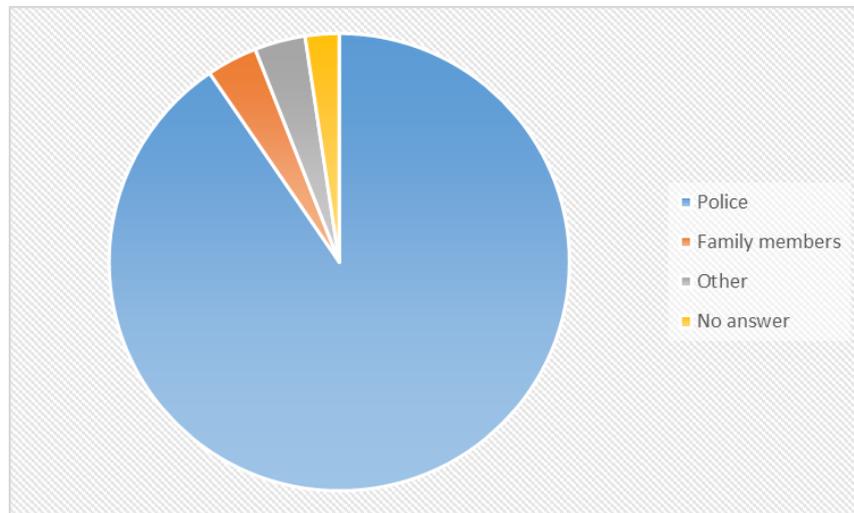


Figure 2.2(a) shows police views on who crimes would be reported to first in instances where they occurred. A frequency of 76 (90.5%) officers expressed a view that police will be the first contact point for reporting a crime. A frequency of 3 (3.6%) officers expressed a view that crimes would first be reported to family members, while a frequency of 3 (3.6%) officers similarly expressed the view that crime would be reported to someone other than the police or a family member.

A total frequency of 12 (14.3%) officers believed crimes are reported to the police first because they are seen as peace keepers, while 13.1% with a frequency count of 11 officers rationalized it as their duty to investigate any crime/matters. Some respondents, (9.5%) reasoned that police are usually the first to approach crime scenes. On the hand, the police being responsible for any emergency call was offered as an explanation by 5 officers representing 6.0% of the respondents and 12 (14.4%) officers explained that criminal activities are reported first to the police because they have the responsibility to protect citizens, help and protect all in the community, the police station is the safest place to go at the occurrence of a crime, and the police are easy to contact when a crime is committed.

Figure 2.2(b): Community respondents' views about crime reportage

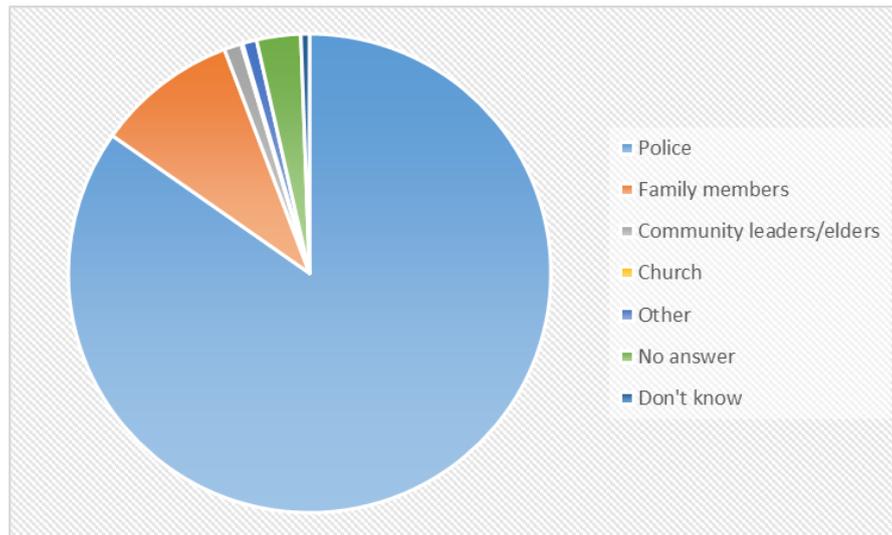
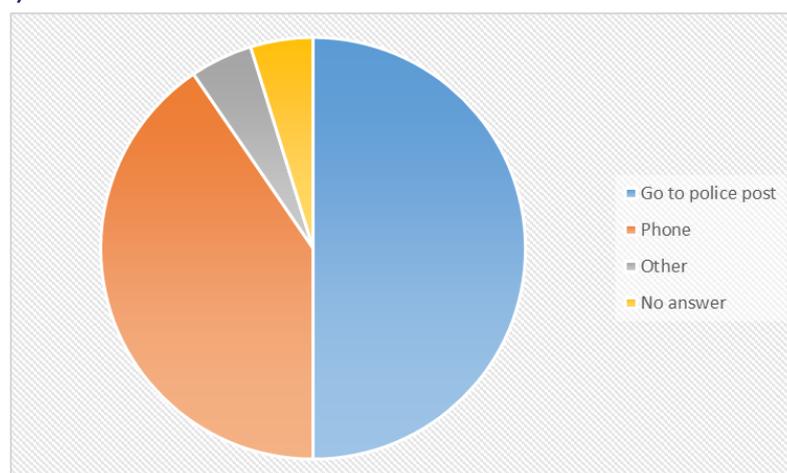


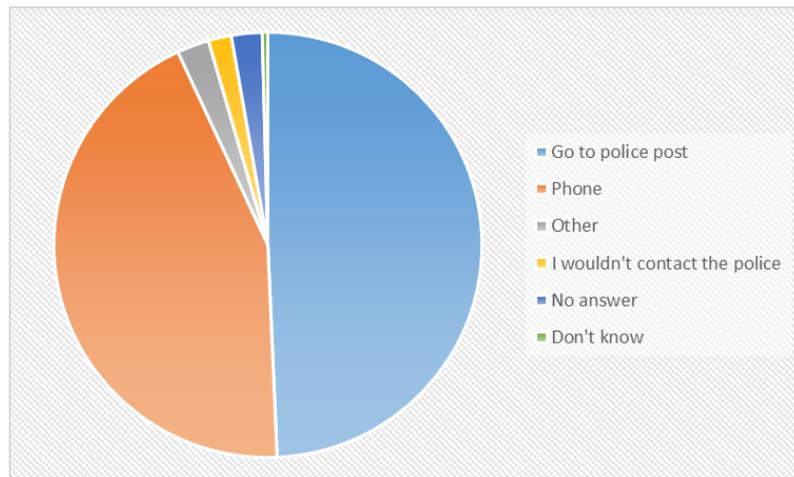
Figure 2.2(b) shows community members views on who crimes would be reported to first in instances where they occurred. The highest frequency of 1607 (84.8%) was recorded for responses identifying police as the first person to contact for crime reporting. A frequency of 180 (9.5%) was recorded for responses identifying a family member as the first point of contact, 22 (1.2%) identifying a community elder/leader as the first point of contact, 2 (.1%) identifying the church as the first point of contact, 18 (.9%) identifying an individual not categorized in the survey, and 11 (.6%) stating they did not know who would be the first point of contact during a crime. A frequency of 52 (2.7%) was recorded for persons choosing not to answer this question.

Figure 2.3(a): Police views about who would be contacted in an emergency



When asked their views on who victims would contact in an emergency, officers recorded a frequency of 42 (50%) for the view that community members would go to a police post. A frequency of 34 (40.5%) was recorded for the view that community members would contact the police via phone and a frequency of 4 (4.8%) was recorded for the view that another person besides the police would be contacted in an emergency. A frequency of 4 (4.8%) was recorded for officers selecting not to answer this question.

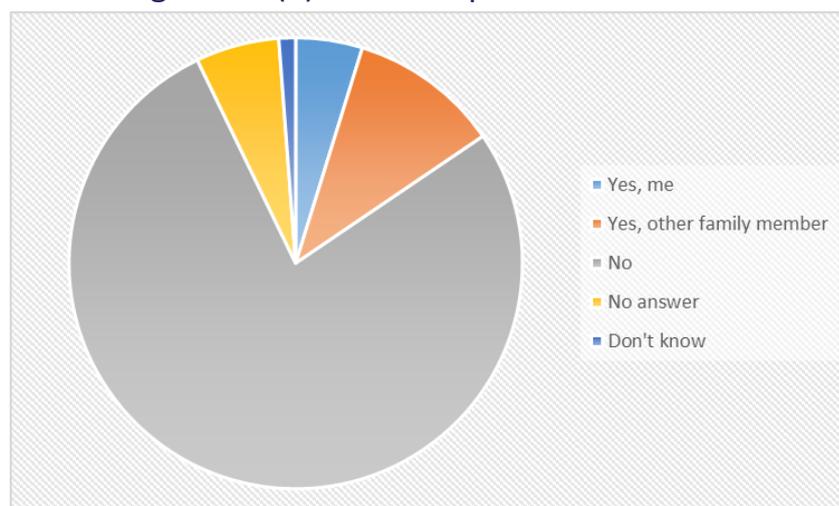
Figure 2.3(b): Community views about who would be contacted in an emergency



On who the community would contact in an emergency, the data shows a frequency of 935 (49.3%) community respondents who indicated that they would go to the police post and 830 (43.8%) would prefer to use their phones. Another 33 (1.7%) would rather not contact the police, while a frequency of 46 (2.4%) reported their preferred options were not in the alternatives given on the questionnaire. A frequency of 44 (2.3%) was recorded for respondents providing no answer to the question, while a frequency of 8 (0.4%) was recorded for respondents claiming not to know.

The following question sought to derive information about participants' experience of crime, the types of crimes, reporting practices and satisfaction with the outcome of reporting.

Figure 2.4(a): Police Experience of Crime

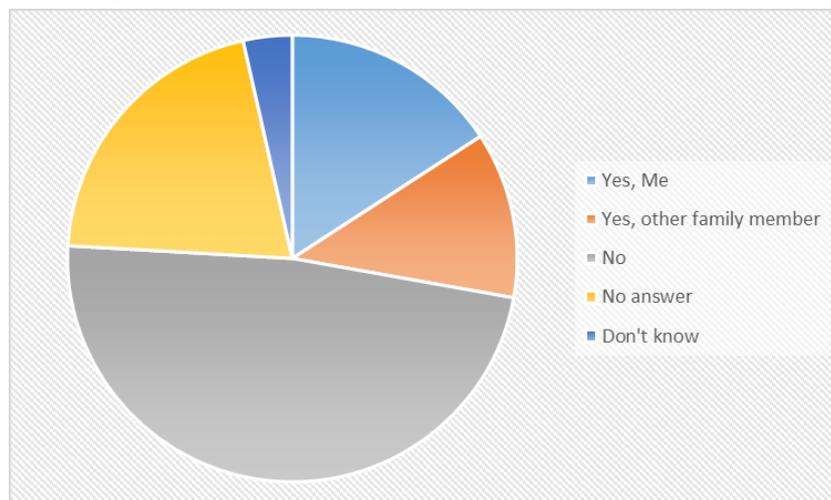


When asked about their experience of crime in the community, a frequency of 64 (77.4%) was recorded for officers who had not been a victim of crime or had a family member experience a crime in the past year. A frequency of 6 (4.8%) was recorded for officers who had been a victim of crime in the past year, while a frequency of 9 (10.7%) was

recorded for officers who had a family member affected by crime in the past year. A frequency on 1 (1.2%) was recorded for an officer claiming not to know if there had been any victims in the household in the past year. A frequency of 4 (4.8%) was recorded for officers selecting not to provide an answer to the question. The crimes experienced by officers or their families included damage to property (2), alcohol related crimes (7), violence (2) and domestic violence/child abuse (4). A frequency of 13 respondents stated that the crime experienced was reported to the police, while the remainder of respondents provided no answer to the question.

Of the 13 police respondents reporting crimes, a frequency of 9 was recorded for persons very satisfied with the outcome of the report, a frequency of 1 was recorded for partial satisfaction and a frequency of 3 was recorded for questions with no responses.

Figure 2.4(b) Community Experience of Crime



The community experience of crime data shows a frequency count of 301 (15.9%) for residents having experienced some form of crime within their community. Another 229 (12.1%) have family members who have experienced crimes, while 917 (48.4%) indicated they have never experienced any crime in their community. A frequency of 382 (19%) did not provide an answer to the question. A frequency of 67 (3.5%) was recorded for persons claiming not to know.

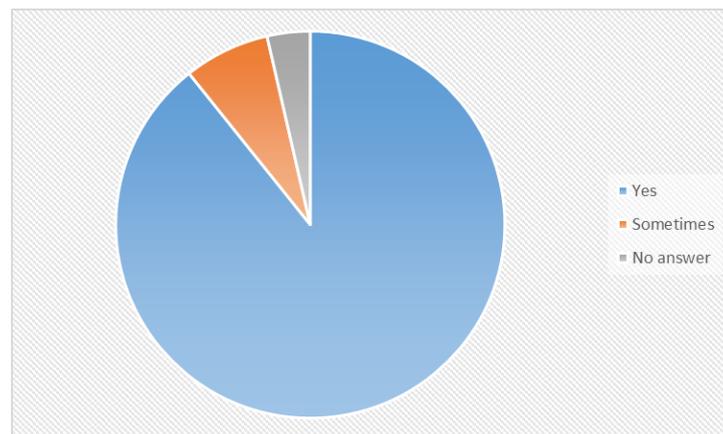
The crimes experienced by residents or their families included damage to property, theft, alcohol-related problems, disturbance of peace, violence, domestic violence/child abuse or other crimes not categorized in the survey. A frequency of 231 respondents stated that the crime experienced was reported to the police, while the remainder of respondents provided no answer to the question.

Of the 231 community respondents reporting crimes, a frequency of 128 was recorded for persons very satisfied with the outcome of the report, a frequency of 51 was recorded for partial satisfaction and a frequency of 52 was recorded for questions with no responses. Persons who claimed to be dissatisfied with police responses cited failure to do enough to deal with the problem (33) and dissatisfaction with the way police treated them (8) as the reasons for their dissatisfaction. The other partially satisfied respondents did not provide reasons for their dissatisfaction.

POLICE INTEGRITY, PROFESSIONALISM AND GENDER

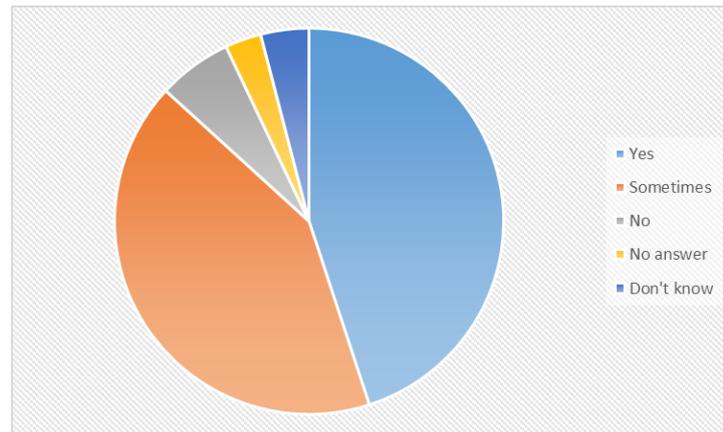
The questions asked in this section sought to derive participant responses about police integrity, professionalism and awareness of gender related issues. The first question in this section sought to extract information about police treatment of the public. The responses are provided as follows:

Figure 3.1(a): Police views about police treatment of the public



When asked about their treatment of the public, a frequency of 75 (89.3%) was recorded for officers who believed they treat people fairly. A frequency of 6 (7.1%) was recorded for responses expressing the belief that they do not always treat members of the public fairly and a frequency of 3 (3.6%) was recorded for officers providing no response to the question.

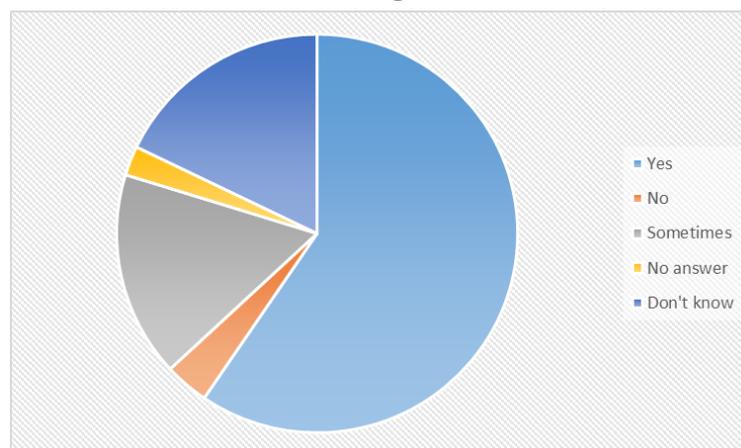
Figure 3.1(b): Community views about police treatment of the public



When asked about community treatment by police, a frequency of 853 (45.0%) was recorded for community members who believed police treat people fairly. A frequency of 793 (41.8%) was recorded for responses expressing the belief that they were treated fairly by police sometimes. A frequency of 117 (6.2%) was recorded for persons who believed they were not treated fairly by police. A frequency of 57 (3.0%) was recorded for persons who did not provide an answer to the question and a frequency of 76 (4.0%) was recorded for community members who stated they did not know.

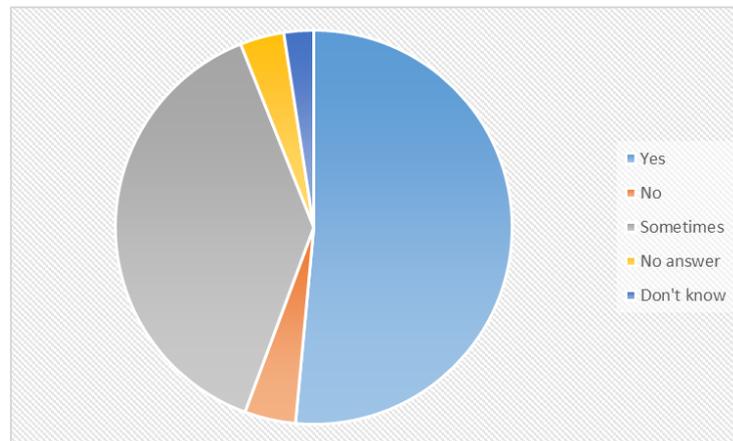
Officers were also asked their views about their colleagues' treatment of members of the public. The following responses were recorded:

Figure 3.2: Police views about their colleagues' treatment of community members



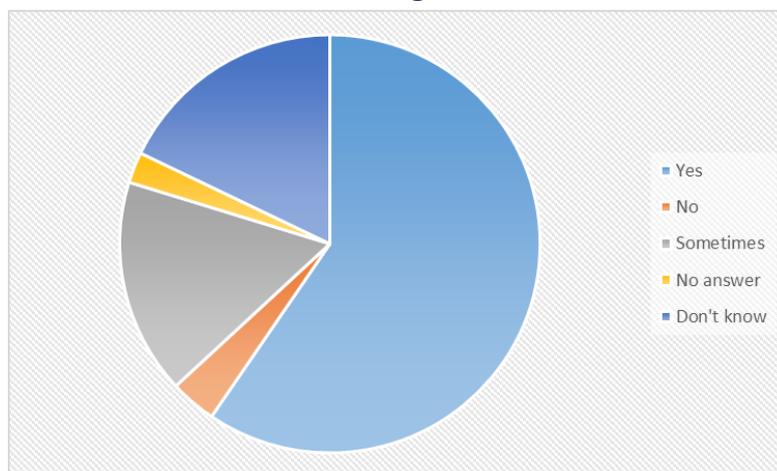
Of the officers surveyed, 50 (59.5%) believed their colleagues treat people fairly, 14 (16.7%) believe their colleagues treat people fairly sometimes, 3 (3.6%) believe their colleagues do not treat people fairly, 15 (17.9%) stated they did not know if their colleagues treated people fairly and 2 (2.4%) did not provide responses for this question. Officers were asked about the respectful treatment of community members. The following responses were documented:

Figure 3.3: Officers views on their respectful treatment of community members



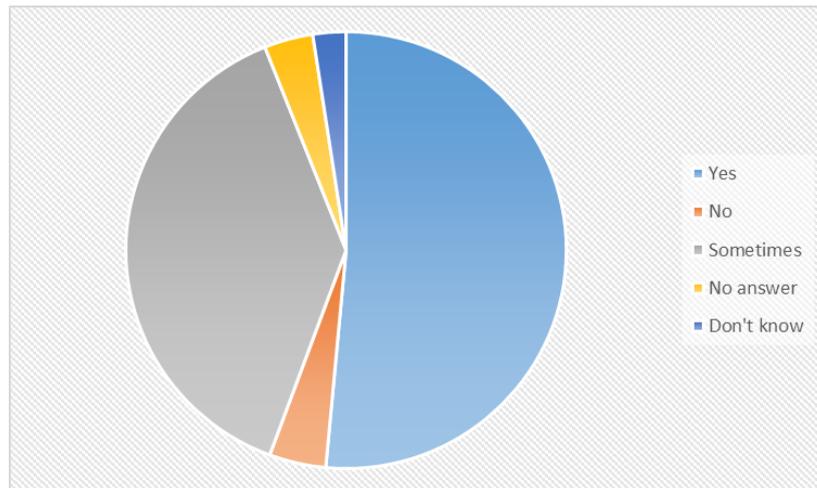
Of the collected responses, a frequency of 78 (92.9%) was recorded for officers who believed they were respectful during interactions with community members. Lower frequencies were recorded for officers who believed they were respectful sometimes or not respectful at 3 (3.6%) and 1 (1.2%) respectively. Two (2.4%) officers opted not to provide responses to the question.

Figure 3.4: Officers views on respectful treatment of community members by their colleagues



Of the collected responses, a frequency of 57 (67.9%) was recorded for officers who believed their colleagues were respectful during interactions with community members. A lower frequency of 10 (11.9%) was recorded for officers who believed their colleagues were respectful sometimes. A frequency of 15 (17.9%) was recorded for officers claiming not to know if their colleagues were respectful to community members, while a frequency of 2 (2.4%) was recorded for officers providing no response to the question. Community members were also asked about their respectful treatment of police officers during interactions. The following responses were recorded:

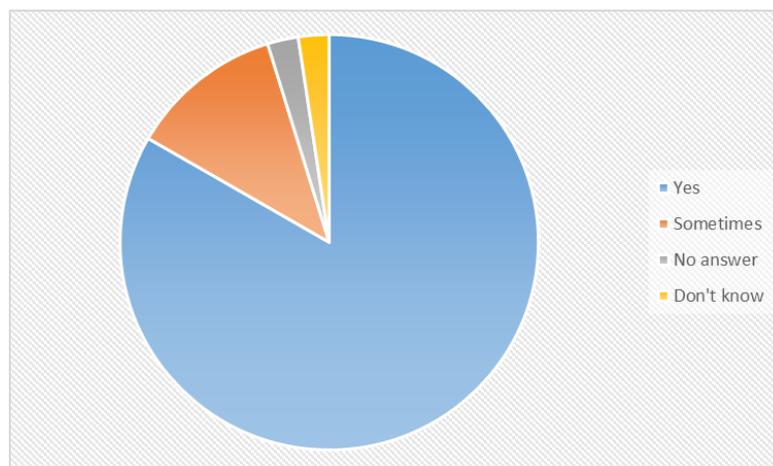
Figure 3.5: Community members' views on respectful treatment of police officers



A frequency of 976 (51.5%) was recorded for responses claiming respectful treatment of police officers. The second highest frequency of 727 (38.3%) was recorded for responses claiming respectful treatment of officers sometimes, and a frequency of 79 (4.2%) stating no respect for officers during interaction. A total of 66 (5%) provided no answer to the question while 46 (2.4%) claimed not to know if they treated officers with respect.

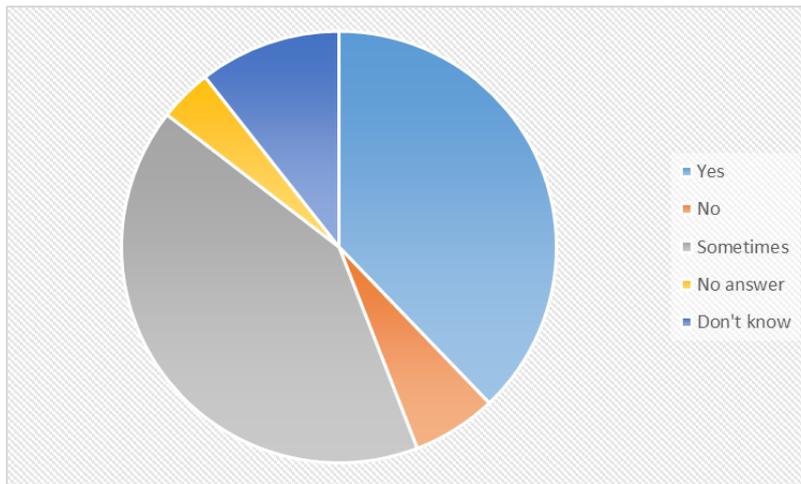
All respondents were asked about police honesty. The following responses were documented:

Figure 3.6(a): Police responses when asked if they consider themselves honest



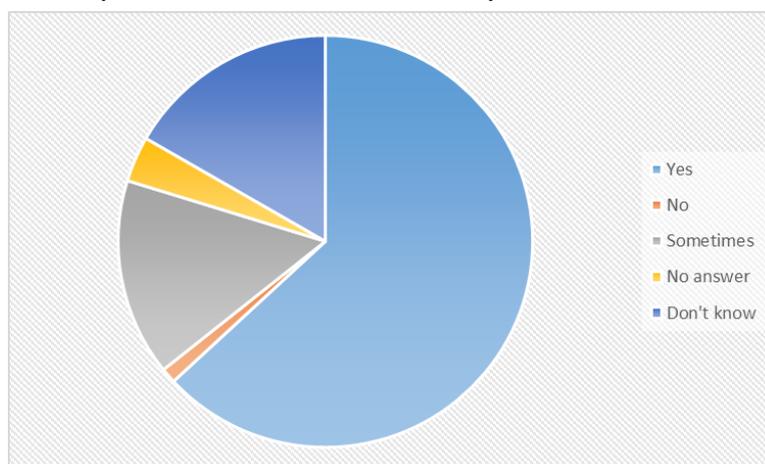
A frequency of 70 (83.3%) was documented for officers answering yes to the question about if they were honest. A frequency of 10 (11.9%) was recorded for officers claiming to be honest sometimes. Two (2.4%) officers provided no answer to the question while a frequency of 2 (2.4%) was documented for officers claiming not to know.

Figure 3.6(b): Community responses expressing beliefs about police honesty



Communities members were also asked if they believed police officers to be honest. A frequency of 718 (37.9%) was recorded for residents responding yes, 119 (6.3%) for residents responding no, 748 (41.4%) for residents responding sometimes and 200 (10.5%) for residents claiming not to know. A frequency of 72 (3.8%) was recorded for residents providing no answer to the question.

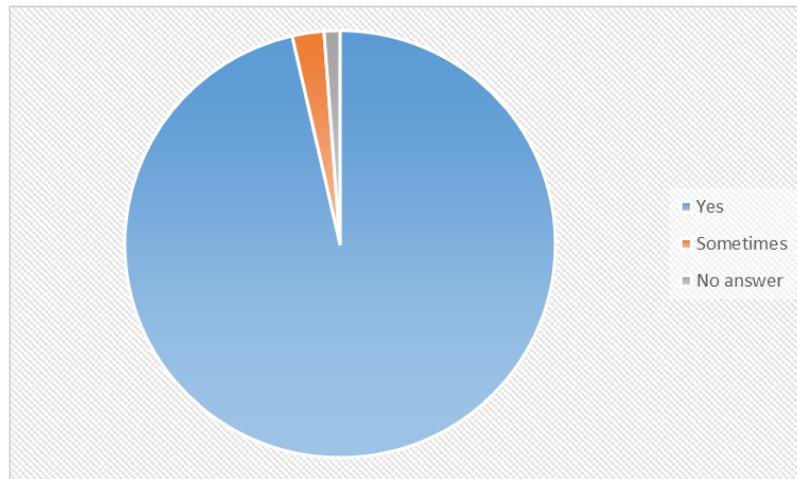
Figure 3.7: Police responses when asked if they consider their colleagues honest



When asked whether or not they believed their colleagues were honest, a frequency of 53 (63.1%) was recorded for officers answering yes, 1 (1.2%) for officers answering no and 13 (15.5%) for officers answering sometimes. A frequency of 14 (16.7%) was recorded for officers responding that they did not know if their colleagues were honest and a frequency of 1 (1.2%) was recorded for officers refusing to answer the question.

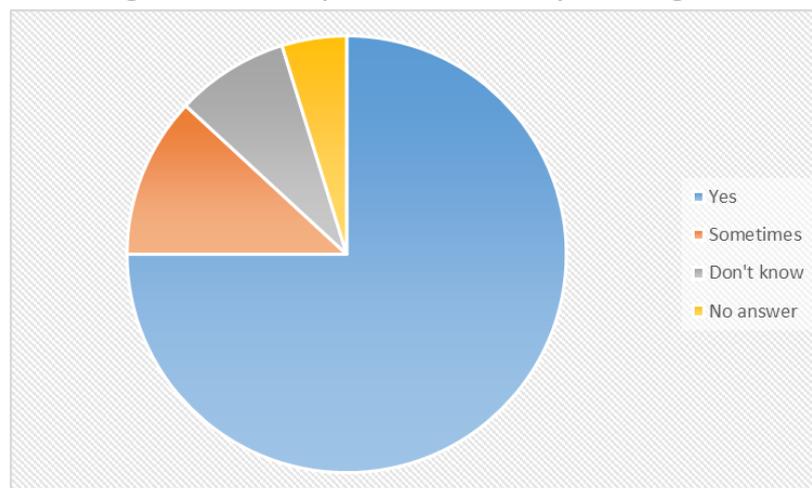
Officers were also asked about the respect they gave and received from their colleagues. The following responses were documented:

Figure 3.8: Respect for colleagues



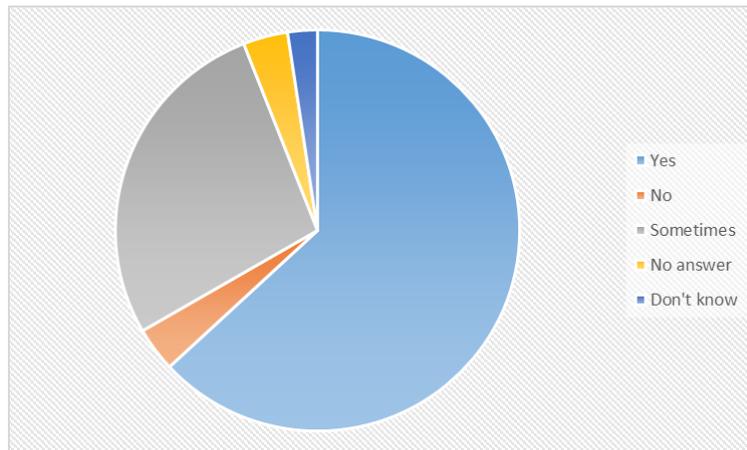
When asked about whether or not they treated their colleagues with respect, a frequency of 81 (96.4%) was recorded for officers answering yes, 2 (2.4%) for officers answering no and 1 (1.2%) for officers providing no answer to the question.

Figure 3.9: Respect received by colleagues



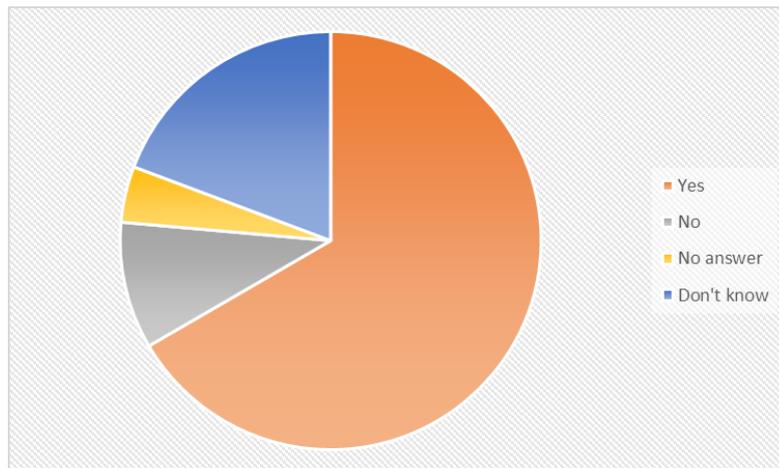
When asked if their colleagues were respectful to other officers including themselves, a frequency of 63 (75%) was recorded for officers responding yes, 10 (11.9%) for officers responding sometimes, 7 (8.4%) for officers claiming not to know if their colleagues were respectful and 4 (4.8%) for colleagues providing no answer.

Figure 3.10(a): Colleagues trustworthiness



When asked if their colleagues were trustworthy, a frequency of 53 (63.1%) was recorded for officers responding yes, 3 (3.6%) for officers responding no, 23 (27.4%) for officers responding sometimes, 2 (2.4%) for officers claiming not to know if their colleagues were trustworthy and 2 (2.4%) for colleagues providing no answer.

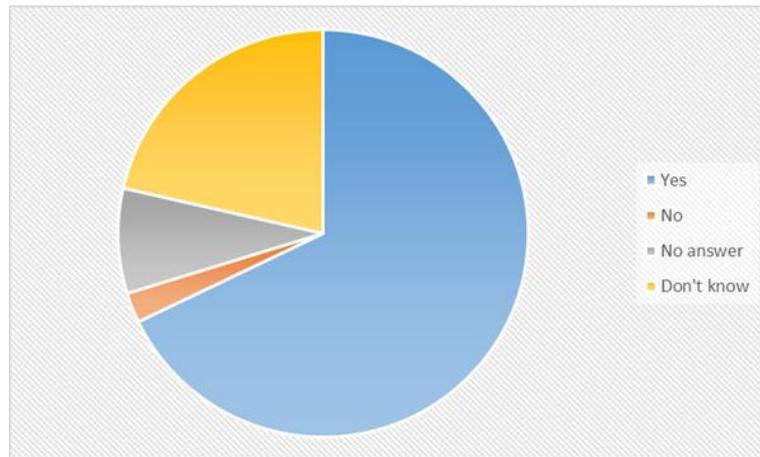
Figure 3.10(b): Community views on police trustworthiness



When asked if they believe police officers were trustworthy, a frequency of 1262 (66.6%) was recorded for residents responding yes, 186 (9.8%) for officers responding no, 365 (19.3%) for residents claiming not to know if officers were trustworthy and 82 (4.3%) for residents providing no answer.

Officers were also asked about whether or not they believed they were trusted by their colleagues. The following responses were recorded:

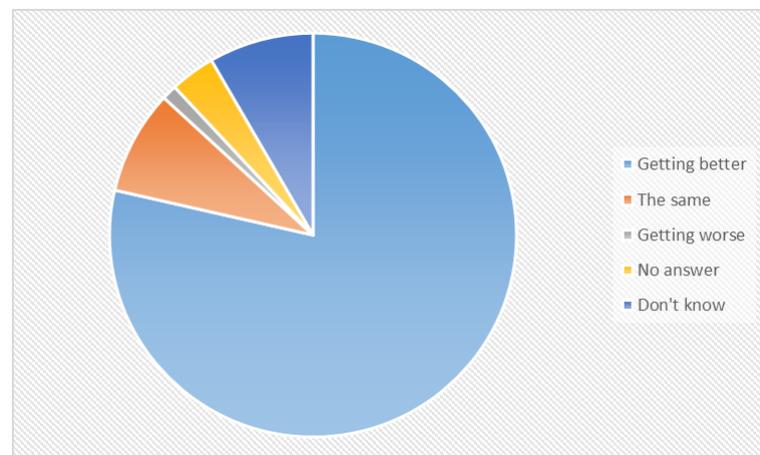
Figure 3.11: Officers views on trust among police officers



When asked if they believed their colleagues trusted them and other officers, a frequency of 57 (67.9%) was recorded for officers responding yes, 2 (2.4%) for officers responding no, 18 (21.4%) for officers claiming not to know if their colleagues found them or other colleagues trustworthy and 7 (8.3%) providing no answer.

Questions were also asked to gather views on the state of the Tuvalu Police Service. The following responses were recorded:

Figure 3.12(a): Police opinions about the state of the TPS

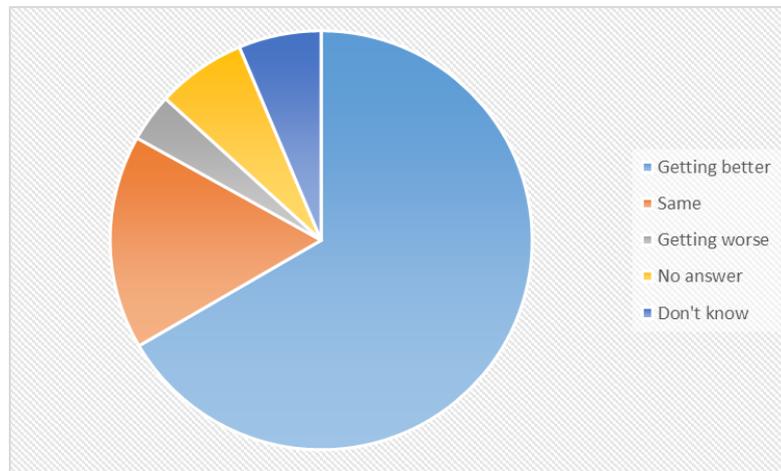


When asked if they believed the Tuvalu Police Service was improving, staying the same or getting worse, officers recorded the following frequencies: getting better 66 (78.6%), staying the same 7 (8.3%), getting worse 1 (1.2%), no answer, 2 (2.4%), don't know 7 (8.3%).

The officers who believed TPS was improving offered reasons such as improved response times (10), more assistance being provided to the public (14), increased community visits (2), more professional appearance and attitude (9) and better relations with the public (21). Officers who held the opinion that TPS was getting worse offered reasons such as

slower response times (1), less professional appearance and attitude (4), worsened relations with the public (1) and other undisclosed reasons (8).

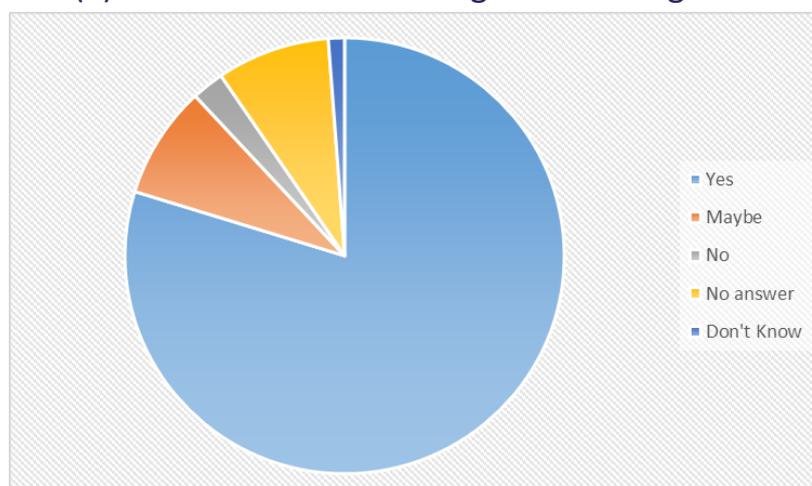
Figure 3.12(b): Community opinions about the state of the TPS



Community residents were similarly asked their views about the state of TPS. The following frequencies were recorded: getting better 1262 (66.6%), staying the same 313 (16.5%), getting worse 70 (3.7%), no answer, 120 (6.3%), don't know 120 (6.3%).

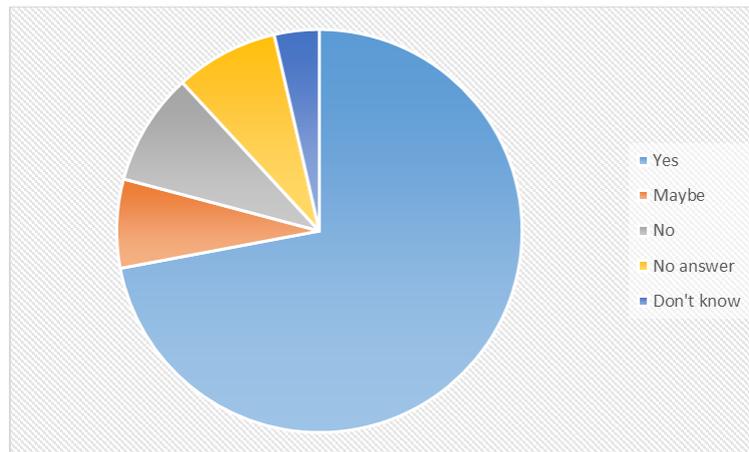
The residents who believed TPS was improving offered reasons such as improved response times (394), more assistance being provided to the public (403), increased community visits (196), more professional appearance and attitude (123) and better relations with the public (91). Residents who held the opinion that TPS was getting worse offered reasons such as slower response times (41), providing less assistance (5), visiting community less (19), less professional appearance and attitude (33), worsened relations with the public (3) and other undisclosed reasons (65).

Figure 3.13(a): Police views on holding their colleagues accountable



Officers were asked if they would report their colleagues if they were dissatisfied with their behaviour. A frequency of 67 (79.8%) was recorded for officers responding yes, 2 (2.4%) for officers responding no, 7 (8.3%) for officers responding maybe and 1 (1.2%) for officers claiming not to know. A frequency of 71 was recorded for officers stating they would report colleagues' misbehavior to senior police, supervisors or the Ministry of Police.

Figure 3.13(b): Community views on holding police accountable

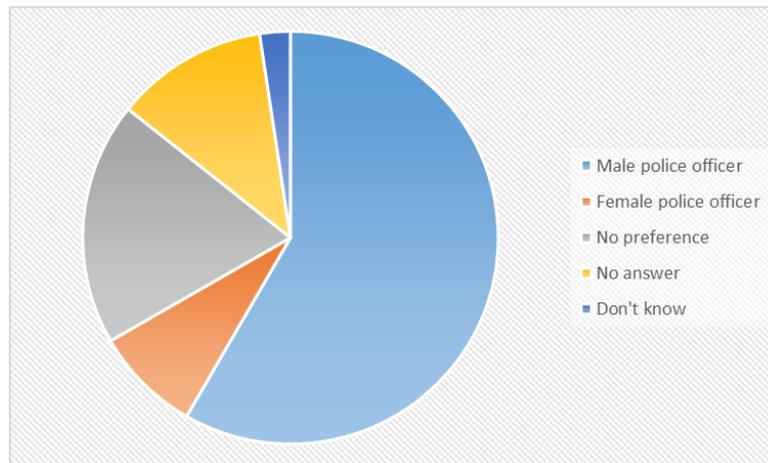


Community members were asked if they would report their police if they were dissatisfied with their behaviour. A frequency of 1365 (72%) was recorded for residents responding yes, 171 (9%) for residents responding no, 135 (7.1%) for residents responding maybe and 68 (3.6%) for residents claiming not to know. A frequency of 150 (7.9%) was recorded for residents providing no answer to the question.

Residents claimed they would report police misbehavior to a senior police, supervisors or the Ministry of Police (1158), MP's (103), church leaders/community leaders/family/friends (81), public service board/government authority/council (99) or another individual (24).

Information was also gathered about gender preferences during police/community interactions. The following responses were documented:

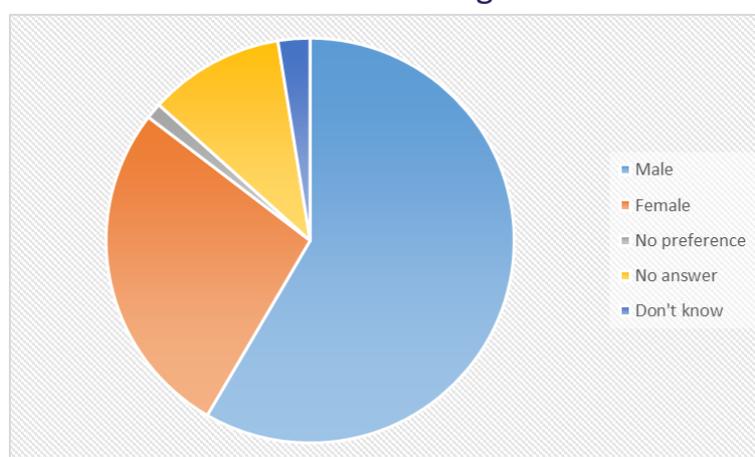
Figure 3.14(a): Police gender preference when dealing with reports of property theft or damage



When asked about preferred officer gender to assist when responding to reports of property theft or damage, a frequency of 49 (58.3%) was recorded for officers preferring to work with a male officer, 7 (8.3%) for officers preferring to work with a female officer, 16 (19.0%) for officers having no preference, 2 (2.4%) for officers claiming not to know and 10 (11.9%) for officers providing no answer to the question.

Officers preferring a male held the view that men can do more, have more power and are stronger (44), while officers preferring a female held the view that women were more helpful, understanding and sympathetic (7). Four officers stated that their preference would be to work with someone of the same gender and 4 officers provided no reason for their response.

Figure 3.14(b): Residents gender preference for officers responding to property theft or damage

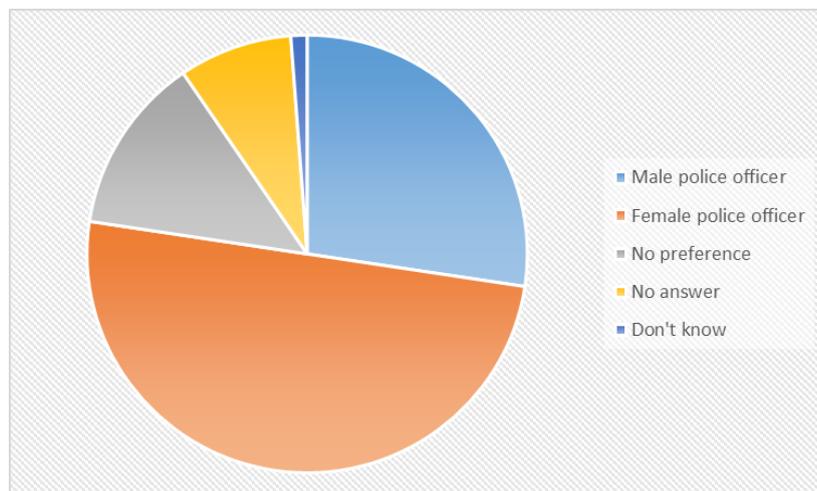


When asked about preferred officer gender to respond to calls for service in matters of property theft or damage, a frequency of 1107 (58.4%) was recorded for residents

preferring to have a male officer respond, 512 (27%) for residents preferring to have a female officer respond, 24 (1.3%) for residents having no preference, 48 (2.5%) for residents claiming not to know and 204 (10.7%) for residents providing no answer to the question.

Residents preferring to have a male officer respond to their call for service held the view that men can do more, have more power and are stronger (1032), while residents preferring a female held the view that women were more helpful, understanding and sympathetic (399). Some residents stated that their preference would be to have someone of the same gender respond (112), while 93 residents provided no reason for their response.

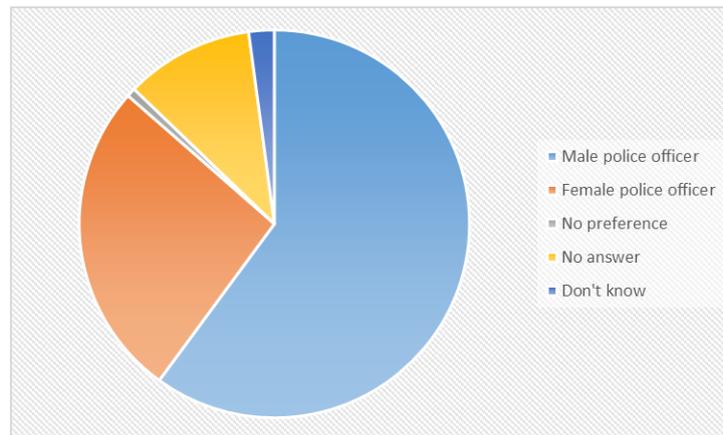
Figure 3.15(a): Police gender preference when dealing with domestic violence or child abuse



When asked about preferred officer gender to assist when responding to a case of domestic violence or child abuse, a frequency of 23 (27.4%) was recorded for officers preferring to work with a male officer, 42 (50%) for officers preferring to work with a female officer, 11 (13.1%) for officers having no preference, 1 (1.2%) for officers claiming not to know and 7 (8.3%) for officers providing no answer to the question.

Officers preferring a male held the view that men can do more, have more power and are stronger (20), while officers preferring a female held the view that women were more helpful, understanding and sympathetic (39). Four officers stated that their preference would be to work with someone of the same gender and 6 officers provided no reason for their response.

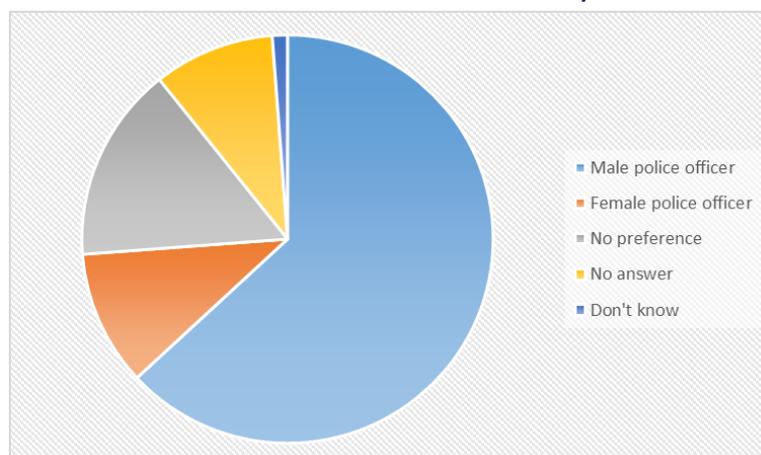
Figure 3.15(b): Residents gender preference for officers responding to domestic violence or child abuse



When asked about preferred officer gender to respond to calls for service in matters of domestic violence or child abuse, a frequency of 1138 (60%) was recorded for residents preferring to have a male officer respond, 501 (26.4%) for residents preferring to have a female officer respond, 14 (.7%) for residents having no preference, 40 (2.1%) for residents claiming not to know and 202 (10.6%) for residents providing no answer to the question.

Residents preferring to have a male officer respond to their call for service held the view that men can do more, have more power and are stronger (1102), while residents preferring a female held the view that women were more helpful, understanding and sympathetic (385). Some residents stated that their preference would be to have someone of the same gender respond (87), while 73 residents provided no reason for their response.

Figure 3.16(a): Police gender preference when responding to a case of disturbance or violence in the community

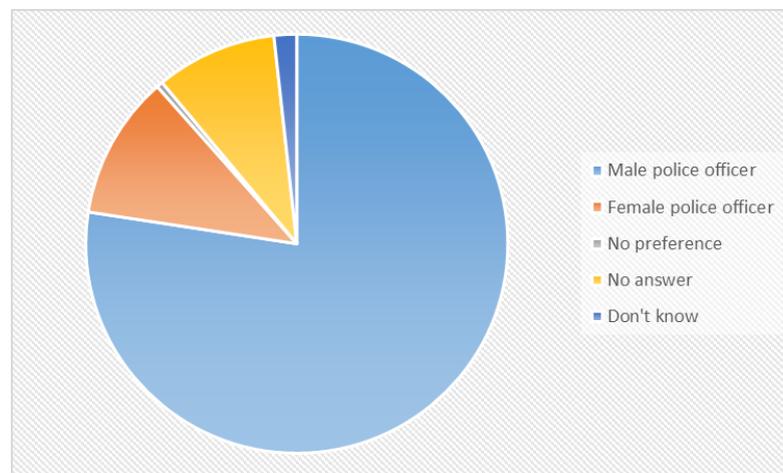


When asked about preferred officer gender to assist when responding to reports of disturbance or violence in the community, a frequency of 53 (63.1%) was recorded for

officers preferring to work with a male officer, 9 (10.7%) for officers preferring to work with a female officer, 13 (15.5%) for officers having no preference, 1 (1.2%) for officers claiming not to know and 7 (8.3%) for officers providing no answer to the question.

Officers preferring a male held the view that men can do more, have more power and are stronger (53), while officers preferring a female held the view that women were more helpful, understanding and sympathetic (8). One officers stated that the preference would be to work with someone of the same gender and officers provided no reason for their response.

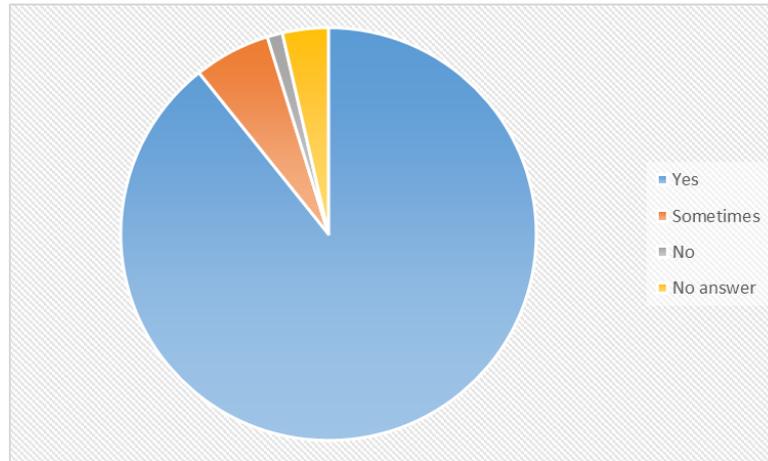
Figure 3.16(b): Residents gender preference for officers responding to cases of disturbance or violence in the community



When asked about preferred officer gender to respond to calls for service in matters of disturbing the peace or violence in the community, a frequency of 1468 (77.4%) was recorded for residents preferring to have a male officer respond, 210 (11.1%) for residents preferring to have a female officer respond, 9 (.5%) for residents having no preference, 33 (1.7%) for residents claiming not to know and 170 (9%) for residents providing no answer to the question.

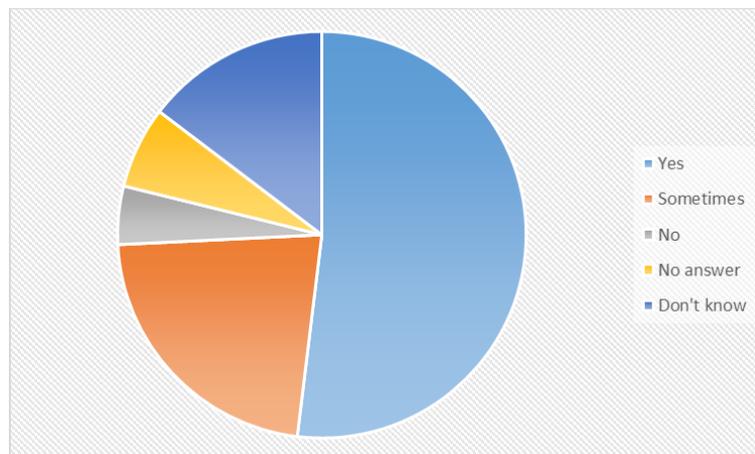
Residents preferring to have a male officer respond to their call for service held the view that men can do more, have more power and are stronger (1435), while residents preferring a female held the view that women were more helpful, understanding and sympathetic (156). Some residents stated that their preference would be to have someone of the same gender respond (38), while 55 residents provided no reason for their response.

Figure 3.17(a): Police acknowledgement of women rights



When asked if police pay enough attention to women's rights when performing their duties, a frequency of 75 (89.3%) was recorded for officers responding yes, 5 (6%) for officers responding sometimes, 1 (1.2%) for officers responding no and 3 (3.5%) for officers providing no answer to the question.

Figure 3.17(b): Community views on police acknowledgement of women rights

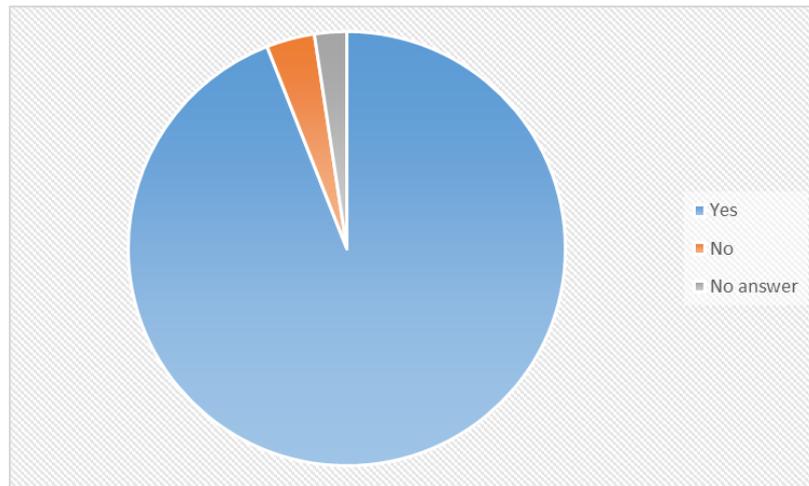


When residents were asked if they felt police pay enough attention to women's rights when performing their duties, a frequency of 983 (51.8%) was recorded for residents responding yes, 422 (22.3%) for residents responding sometimes, 88 (4.6%) for residents responding no, 277 (14.6%) for residents claiming not to know and 123 (6.5%) for residents providing no answer to the question.

COMMUNITY /POLICE RELATIONS IN GENERAL

Questions were asked to collect responses about police/community relations in general. The following responses were documented:

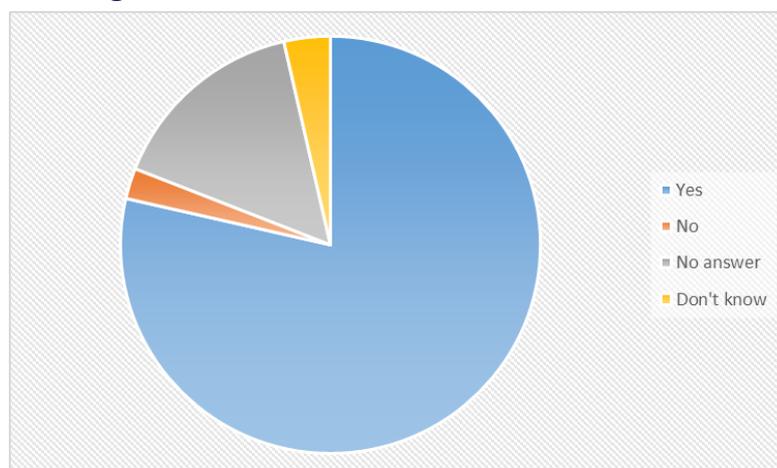
Figure 4.1: Male police officers use of uniform



When asked if male officers perform patrol in uniform in their community, a frequency of 79 (94.0%) was recorded for police officers responding yes. A frequency of 3 (3.6%) was recorded for police officers who indicated that they do not perform patrol in uniform in their community and a frequency of 2 (2.4%) was recorded for police officers who opted not to provide a response to the question.

Officers who indicated that males patrol in their community in uniform were asked about the regularity of their patrol. Out of the total frequency of 79 (94.0%), 46 stated that they patrol in uniform weekly in the community. Fortnightly patrols by police officers represented a frequency of 3, police officers who patrolled in uniform only when responding to a call recorded a frequency of 9 and police officers who opted to select other recorded a frequency of 23.

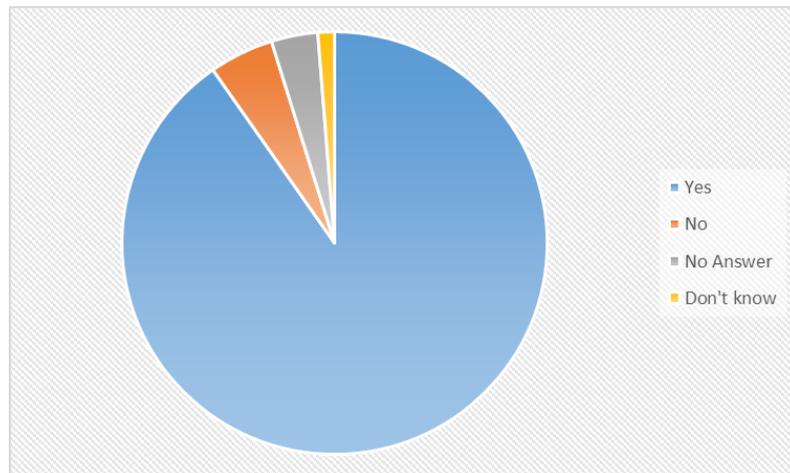
Figure 4.2: Female officers use of uniform



All officers were asked if female officers patrol in uniform in their community. A frequency of 66 (78.6%) was recorded for female officers who indicated yes. A frequency of 2 (2.4%) was recorded for female officers who did not patrol in their community in uniform. A frequency of 13 (15.5%) was recorded for female police officers who opted

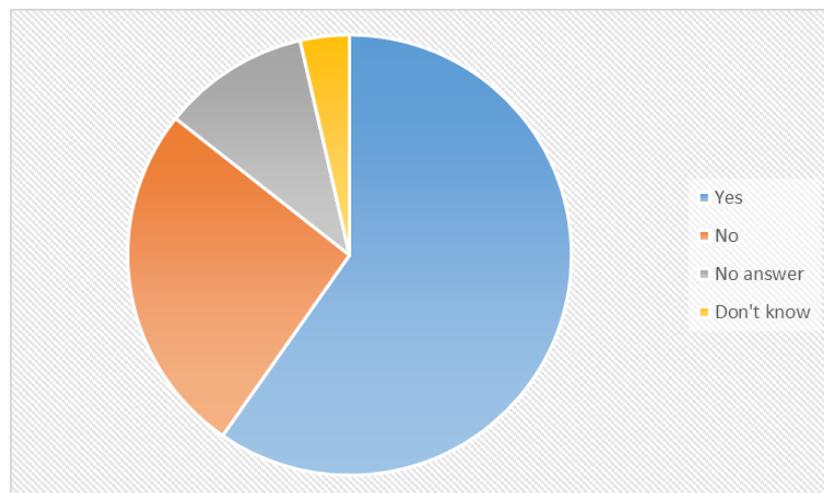
not to provide a response to the question and 3 (3.6%) was identified for responses by police officers indicating that they do not know.

Figure 4.3: Community views on male police officers use of uniform



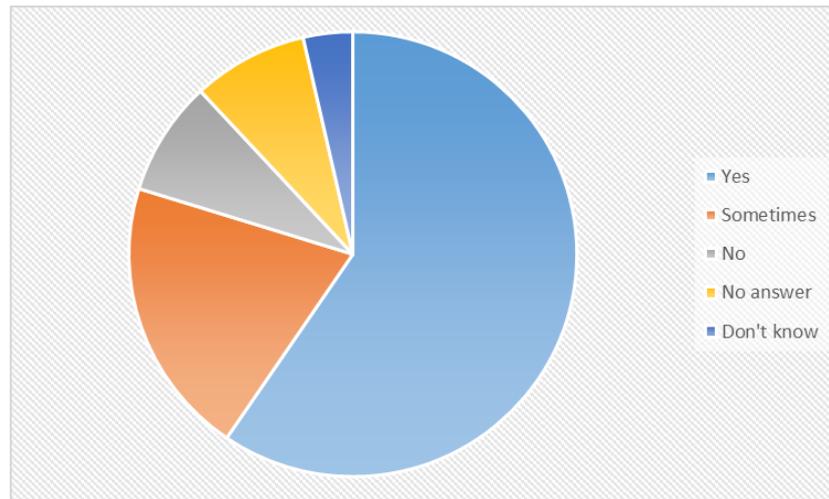
When asked if male officers patrol in uniform in the community, a frequency of 1712 (90.3%) was recorded for community members who responded yes. A frequency of 93 (4.9%) was recorded for community members who provided no. A frequency of 67 (3.6%) represented community members who provided no response and a frequency of 76 (4.0%) was recorded for community members who stated that they did not know.

Figure 4.4: Community views on female officers use of uniforms



When community residents were asked if female officers patrol in uniform in their community a frequency of 1132 (59.7%) was recorded for community members who responded yes. A frequency of 492 (25.9%) was recorded for responses by community members indicating that female police officers did not patrol in uniform. A frequency of 204 (10.8%) represented community members who provided no response and a frequency of 68 (3.6%) was recorder for community members who did not know.

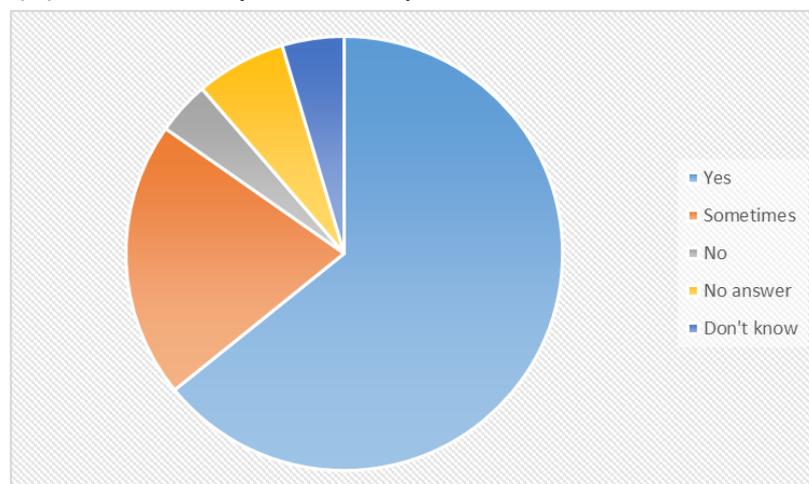
Figure 4.5(a): Police views on their involvement in their community



The question “Do you believe you have enough involvement in your community?” was posed to police officers the following represents their response in frequencies: 50 (59.5%) of officers selected yes, 17 (20.2%) indicated sometimes, 7 (8.3%) stated no, 7 (8.3%) represented police officers who provided no response to the question and 3 (3.6%) of the police officers indicated that they did not know.

Police officers who indicated that the police did not have enough involvement in their community were asked what type of police involvement should there be more of. The following represents the frequencies for their responses: 3 presented the view that there should be more patrols, 11 stated that police members should attend community meetings and/or give talks to the community, 2 indicated that police officers should give talks in schools, 2 selected other, 8 provided no answer to the question and 1 stated they do not know.

Figure 4.5(b): Community views on police involvement in their community

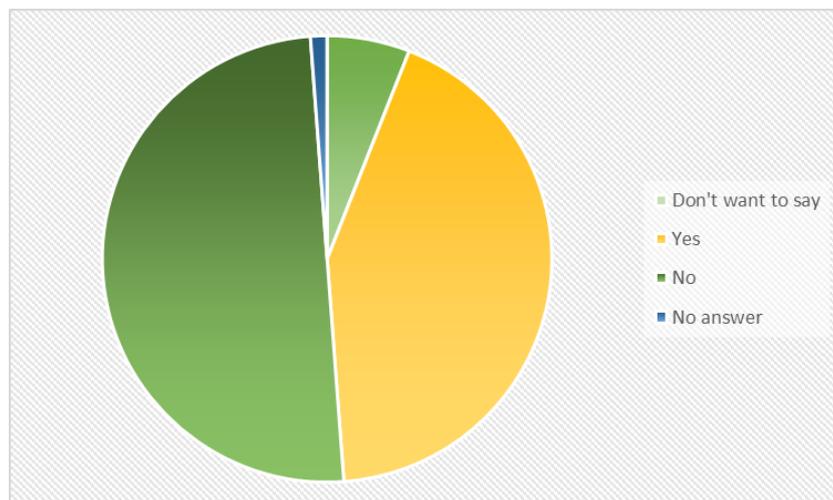


When community members were asked if they believe that the police had enough involvement in their community a frequency of 1216 (64.1%) was recorded for

respondents answering yes. A frequency of 390 (20.6) for sometimes, 78 (4.0) represented no, 127 (6.7%) did not provide an answer to the question and 87 (4.6%) stated that they did not know.

Respondents from the community who indicated that the police did not have enough involvement in their community similarly were asked what type of police involvement should there be more of, the following represents the frequencies for their responses: 209 presented the view that there should be more police patrols, 148 stated that police members should attend community meetings and/or give talks to the community, 23 indicated that police officers should participate in sports and or social activity in the community, 43 indicated that police officers should give talks in schools, 11 selected other, 61 provided no answer to the question and 21 stated they do not know.

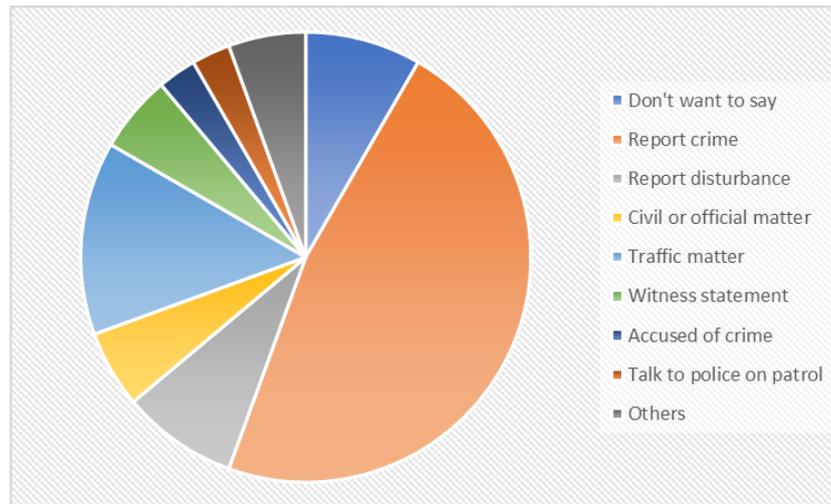
Figure 4.6: Police views on contact with residents in the community



Police officers were asked if they had any formal contact with residents in the community. A frequency of 5 (6.0%) represents police officers who did not want to say if they had formal contact with residents in the community. A frequency of 36 (42.9%) represents police officers who stated that they had formal contact with residents in their community. A frequency of 42 (50.0%) represents police officers who stated that they do not have formal contact with residents in the community, and 1 (1.1%) represents officers who provided no answer.

Police officers who selected yes, were asked who initiated contact. A frequency of 5 represents officers who opted not to say who initiated contact. A frequency of 18 represents contact initiated by police and 15 represents contact initiated by members of the community.

Figure 4.7: Community reason for contact with police

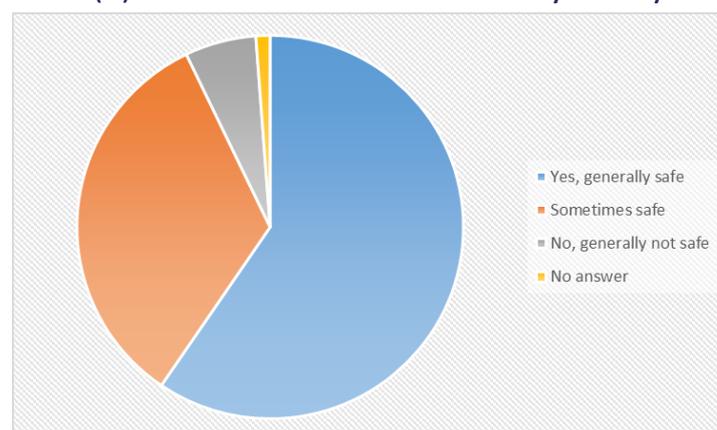


Respondents from the community were asked about their reason for contact with police officers. The frequency of 3 (3.6%) represents community members who did not want to identify the reason for their contact, 17 (20.2%) of the respondents from the community identified the report of a crime as their reason for contact with the police. A frequency of 3 (3.6) signifies respondents who identified reporting a disturbance as their reason for contact with the police, 2 (2.4%) stated that their contact with the police was for a civil or official matter. The frequency of 5 (6.0) indicates community members who gave reporting a traffic matter as their reason for contact with the police, 2 (2.4%) was the frequency for community members who indicated that their contact with the police was to provide a witness statement. A frequency of 1 (1.2%) represents respondents stating that their contact with the police resulted from being accused of a crime, 1 (1.2%) identify talking to the police on patrol as their reason for contact. Two (2.4%) of the respondents of opted to select other as their response to the question.

POLICE EFFECTIVENESS

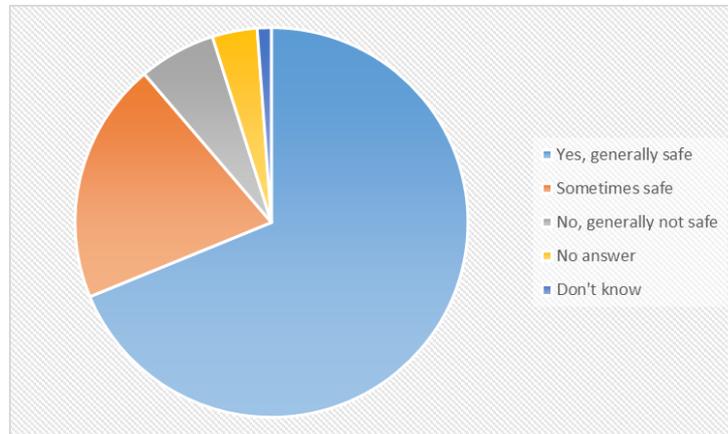
Questions were asked to gather views on police effectiveness within the communities. The following responses were documented:

Figure 5.1(a): Police views on community safety and peace



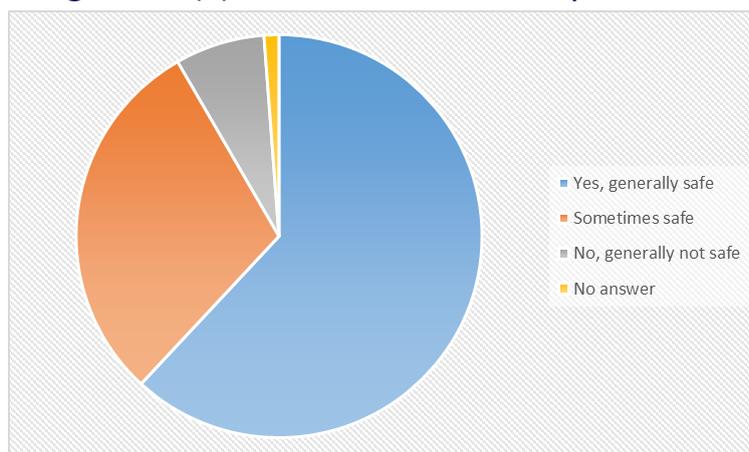
Officers were asked if they believed the communities they police are safe and peaceful. A frequency of 50 (59.5%) was recorded for officers responding yes, the community was generally safe, 28 (33.3%) was recorded for responses stating the community was safe sometimes and 5 (6%) was recorded for views that the community was generally unsafe.

Figure 5.1(b): Community views on community safety and peace



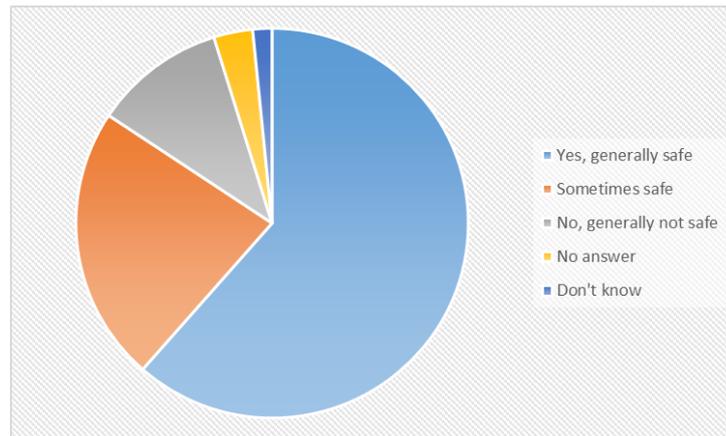
Residents were asked if they believed their communities are safe and peaceful. A frequency of 1320 (68.7%) was recorded for residents responding yes, the community was generally safe, 379 (20%) was recorded for responses stating the community was safe sometimes and 120 (6.3%) was recorded for views that the community was generally unsafe and 22 (1.2%) was recorded for residents claiming not to know if the community was safe. A frequency of 60 (3.2%) was recorded for residents failing to provide a response.

Figure 5.2(a): Police views on safety in Tuvalu



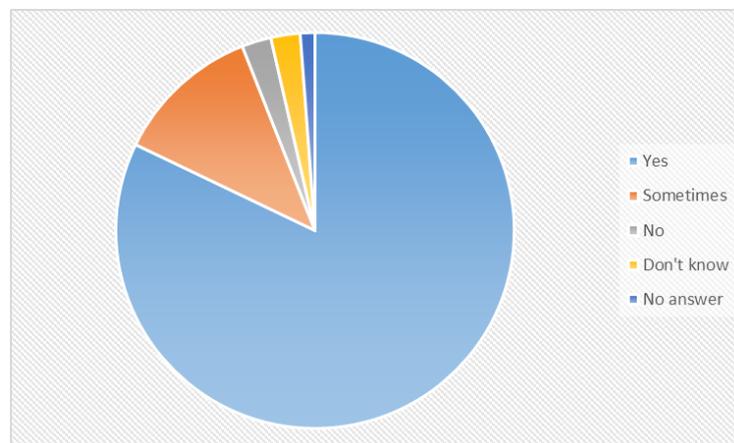
Officers were asked if they believed Tuvalu is safe and peaceful. A frequency of 52 (61.6%) was recorded for officers responding yes, the community was generally safe, 25 (29.8%) was recorded for responses stating the community was safe sometimes, 6 (7.1%) was recorded for views that the community was generally unsafe and a frequency of 1 (1.2%) was recorded for respondents providing no answer to the question.

Figure 5.2(b): Community views on safety in Tuvalu



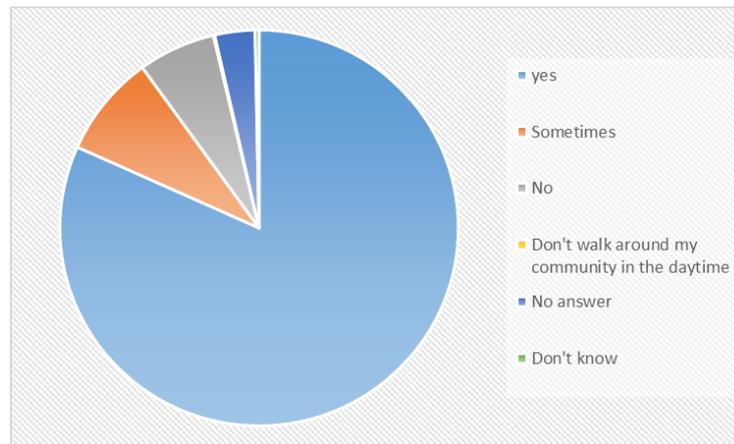
Residents were asked if they believed Tuvalu was safe and peaceful. A frequency of 1165 (61.4%) was recorded for residents responding yes, the community was generally safe, 433 (22.8%) was recorded for responses stating the community was safe sometimes and 206 (10.9%) was recorded for views that the community was generally unsafe and 30 (1.6%) was recorded for residents claiming not to know if the community was safe. A frequency of 61 (3.2%) was recorded for residents failing to provide a response.

Figure 5.3(a): Police views on community perceptions of safety in the communities during the day



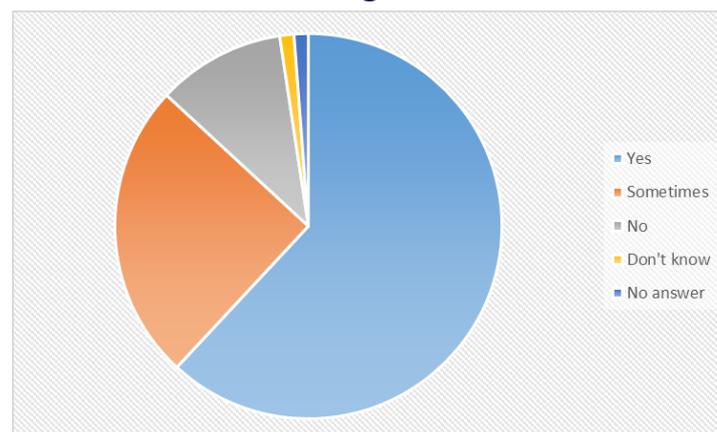
Officers were asked if they believed residents feel safe when they walk around their communities in the daytime. A frequency of 69 (82.1%) was recorded for officers responding yes, 10 (11.9%) was recorded for responses stating residents feel safe sometimes, 2 (2.4%) was recorded for views that residents do not generally feel safe, 2 (2.4%) was recorded for officers responding they did not know and a frequency of 1 (1.2%) was recorded for respondents providing no answer to the question.

Figure 5.3(b): Community views on safety in the communities during the day



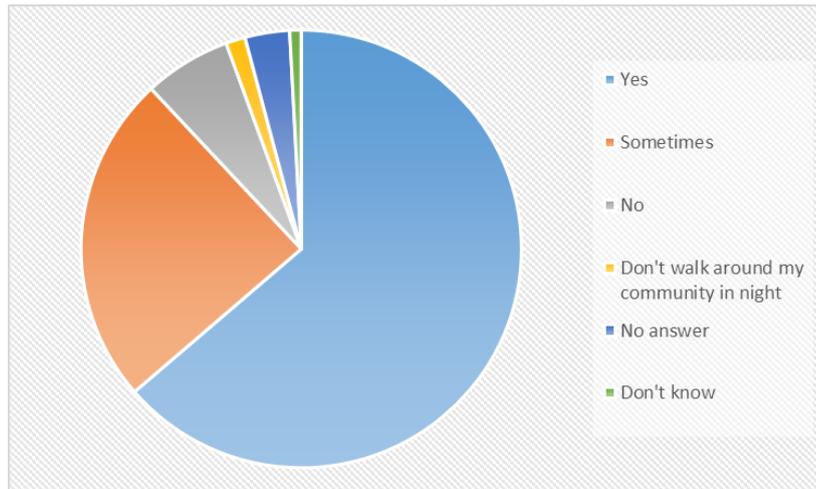
Residents were asked if they felt safe to walk around their community in the daytime. A frequency of 1549 (81.7%) was recorded for residents responding yes, 158 (8.3%) was recorded for responses stating residents felt safe to walk around in the daytime sometimes, 119 (6.3%) was recorded for responses stating it was unsafe to walk around the community in the daytime, 2 (.1%) was recorded for responses stating residents do not walk around the community in the daytime and 6 (.3%) was recorded for residents claiming not to know if the community was safe. A frequency of 62 (3.3%) was recorded for residents failing to provide a response.

Figure 5.4(a): Police views on community perceptions of safety in the communities at night



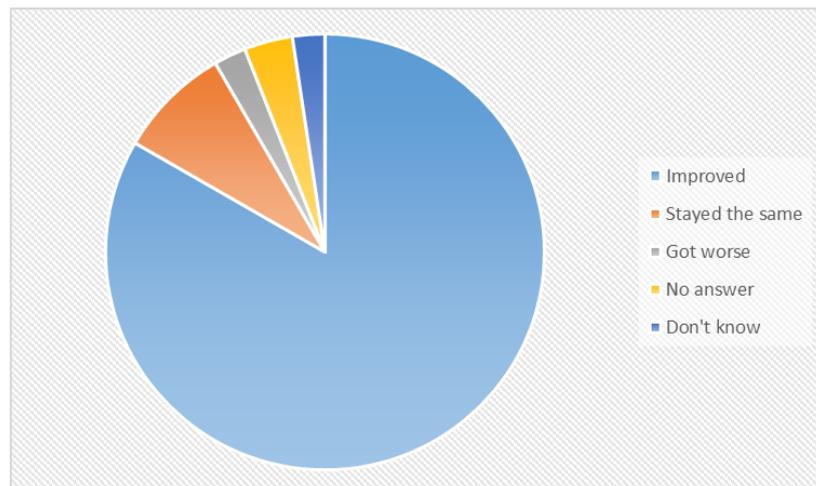
Officers were asked if they believed residents feel safe when they walk around their communities at night. A frequency of 52 (61.9%) was recorded for officers responding yes, 21 (25%) was recorded for responses stating residents feel safe sometimes, 9 (10.7%) was recorded for views that residents do not generally feel safe, 1 (1.2%) was recorded for officers responding they did not know and a frequency of 1 (1.2%) was recorded for respondents providing no answer to the question.

Figure 5.4(b): Community views on safety in the communities at night



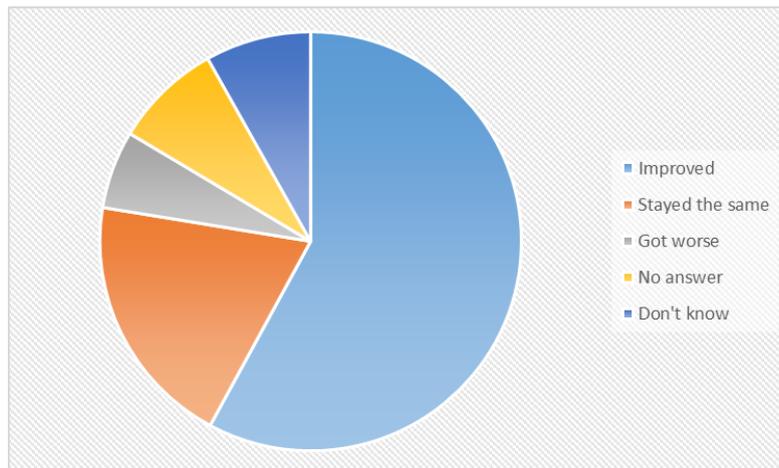
Residents were asked if they felt safe to walk around their community at night. A frequency of 1206 (63.6%) was recorded for residents responding yes, 462 (24.4%) was recorded for responses stating residents felt safe to walk around at night sometimes, 121 (6.4%) was recorded for responses stating it was unsafe to walk around the community at night, 27 (1.4%) was recorded for responses stating residents do not walk around the community at night and 16 (.8%) was recorded for residents claiming not to know if the community was safe at night. A frequency of 62 (3.2%) was recorded for residents failing to provide a response.

Figure 5.5(a): Police views on law and order in the community



Officers were asked their views about law and order in their community over the past year. A frequency of 70 (83.3%) was recorded for officers expressing the view that law and order improved, 7 (8.3%) for officers expressing the view that law and order remained the same, 2 (2.4%) for officers expressing the view that law and order got worse, 2 (2.4%) for officers claiming not to know and 3 (3.6%) for officers providing no answer to the question.

Figure 5.5(b): Community views on law and order in the community

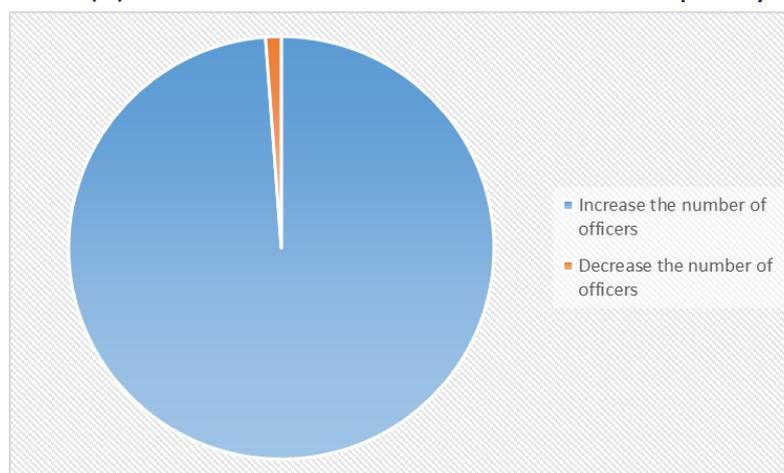


Residents were asked their views about law and order in their community over the past year. A frequency of 1098 (57.9%) was recorded for residents expressing the view that law and order improved, 373 (19.7%) for residents expressing the view that law and order remained the same, 114 (6%) for residents expressing the view that law and order got worse, 154 (8.1%) for residents claiming not to know and 157 (8.3%) for residents providing no answer to the question.

PUBLIC EXPECTATION

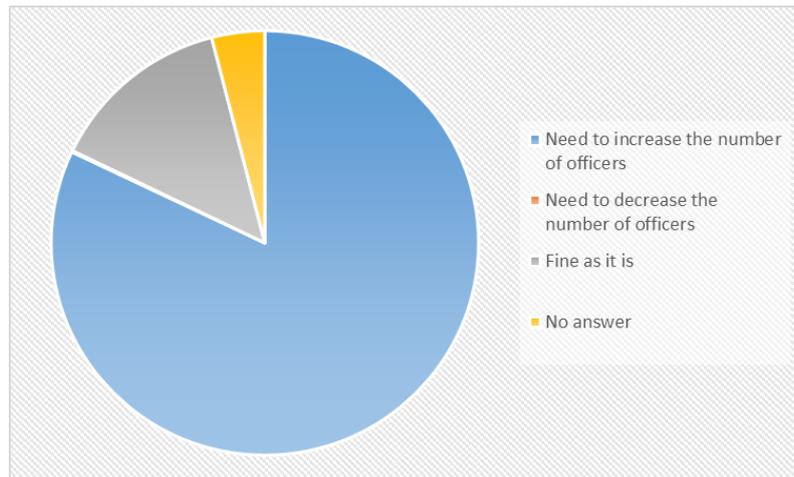
Questions were asked to collect views on public expectations of the police. The following responses were collected:

Figure 6.1(a): Police views on human resource capacity of TPS



Officers were asked their views on whether or not there was a need to increase or decrease the number of officers present in the community. A frequency of 83 (98.8%) was recorded for officers suggesting a need for increased police numbers and a frequency of 1 (1.2%) for officers suggesting the need for decreased police numbers in the community.

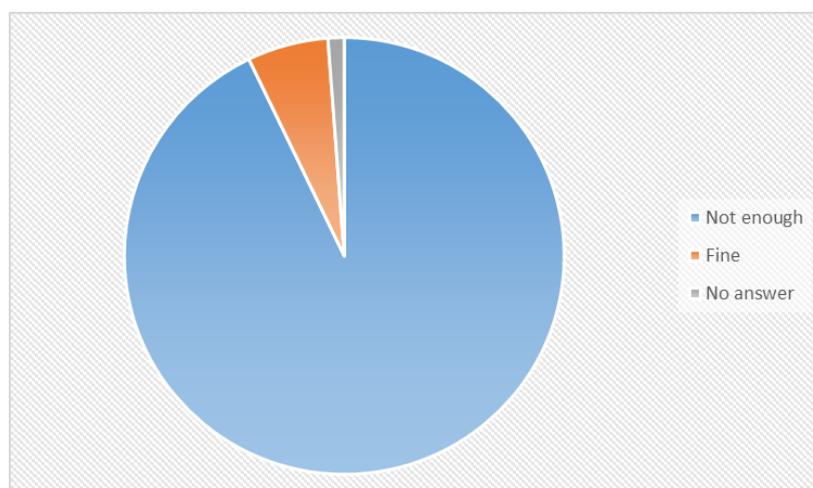
Figure 6.1(a): Community views on human resource capacity of TPS



Residents were asked their views on whether or not there was a need to increase or decrease the number of officers present in the community. A frequency of 1555 (82%) was recorded for residents suggesting a need for increased police numbers and a frequency of 2 (.1%) for residents suggesting the need for decreased police numbers in the community. A frequency of 262 (13%) was recorded for residents stating the numbers were fine as is and a frequency of 76 (4%) for residents selecting not to answer this question.

Residents who believed increased officer numbers was not necessary provided reasons such as the small size of the population (64). Residents who believed there was a need for increased officer numbers stated that it would assist police with the better provision of services to the increasing population (103). They also felt that increased police numbers would reduce crime rate (227).

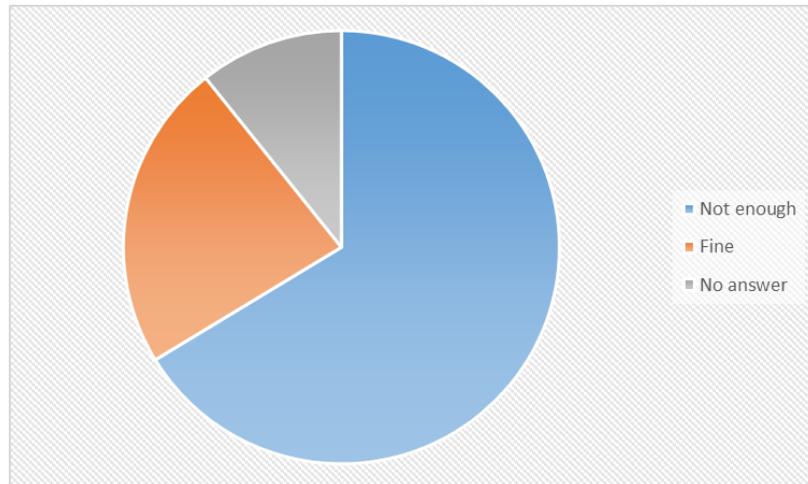
Figure 6.2(a): Police satisfaction with number of officers posted to their respective islands



Officers were asked if they believed the number of officers posted to their respective islands were enough. A frequency of 78 (92.9%) was recorded for officers who held the

view that the numbers were not enough, 5 (6%) was recorded for officers who held the view that the numbers were sufficient and a frequency of 1 (1.1%) for officers providing no answer to the question.

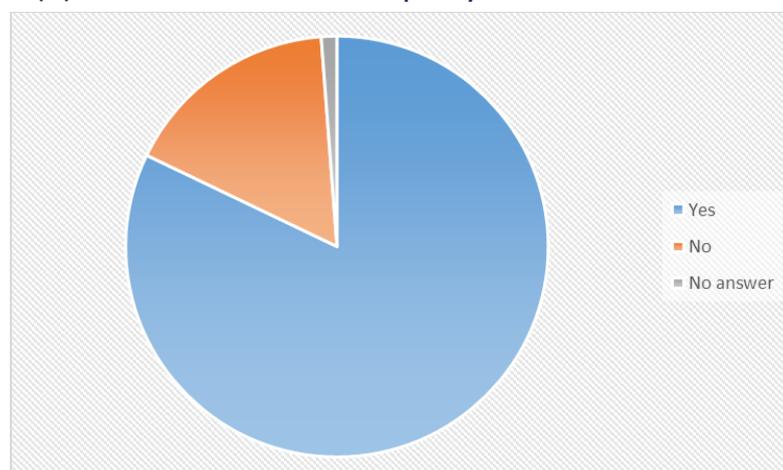
Figure 6.2(b): Community satisfaction with number of officers posted to their respective islands



Residents were also asked if they believed the number of officers posted to their respective islands were enough. A frequency of 1257 (66.3%) was recorded for residents who held the view that the numbers were not enough, 436 (23%) was recorded for residents who held the view that the numbers were sufficient and a frequency of 203 (10.5%) for residents providing no answer to the question.

Residents who believed the number of officers were insufficient provided reasons such as police inability to control complex situations (21), increased population numbers (207), more crimes (130) and manpower shortages resulting in officers being unavailable to respond to calls for service (428).

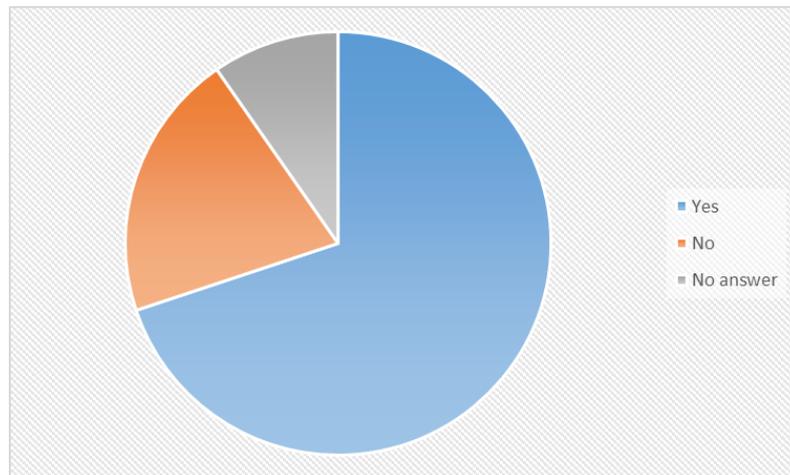
Figure 6.3(a): Police views on adequacy of number of female officers



Officers were specifically asked if they believed the number of female officers in the TPS should be increased. A frequency of 69 (82.1%) was recorded for officers sharing the view that female officer numbers should be increased, 14 (16.7%) stating female officer

numbers should not increase, and a frequency of 1 (1.2%) was documented for residents providing no answer.

Figure 6.3(b): Community views on adequacy of number of female officers

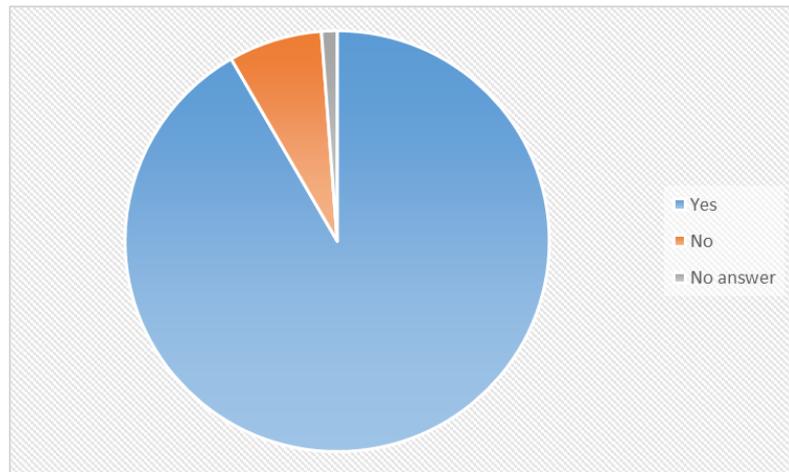


Residents were specifically asked if they believed the number of female officers in the TPS should be increased. A frequency of 1325 (69.9%) was recorded for residents sharing the view that female officer numbers should be increased, 388 (20.5%) stating female officer numbers should not increase, and a frequency of 183 (9.6%) was documented for residents providing no answer.

Residents who believed the number should increase made specific reference to the need for female officers on the outer islands (46), specifically to deal with issues related to women (676). Some residents felt that more female officers were needed to reflect gender equality in the TPS (108) and to work alongside male officers (77).

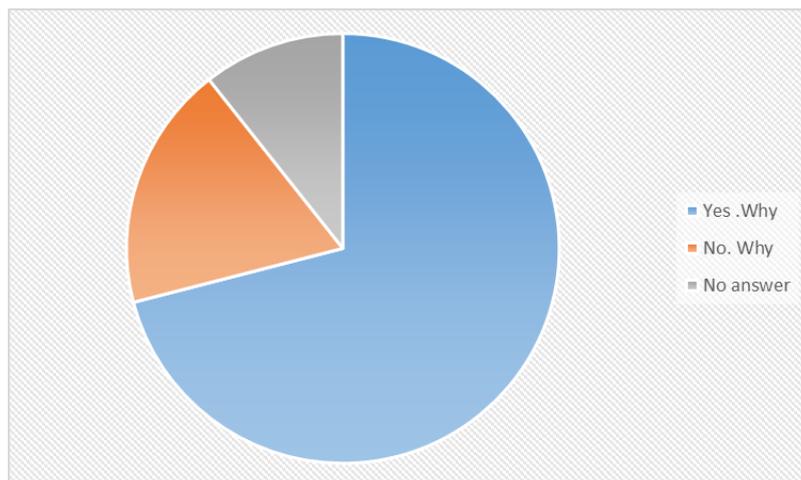
Residents who believed female officer numbers should not increase stated they did not want female officers on their respective islands (25), females are not fit to do police work (186) and that if females were to be hired, they should be restricted to paperwork (24).

Figure 6.4(a): Police views on the need for more police posts



When asked if more police posts should be provided, a frequency of 77 (91.7%) was recorded for officers responding yes, 6 (7.1%) for officers responding no and a frequency of 1 (1.2%) was recorded for officers selecting not to answer.

Figure 6.4(b): Community views on the need for more police posts

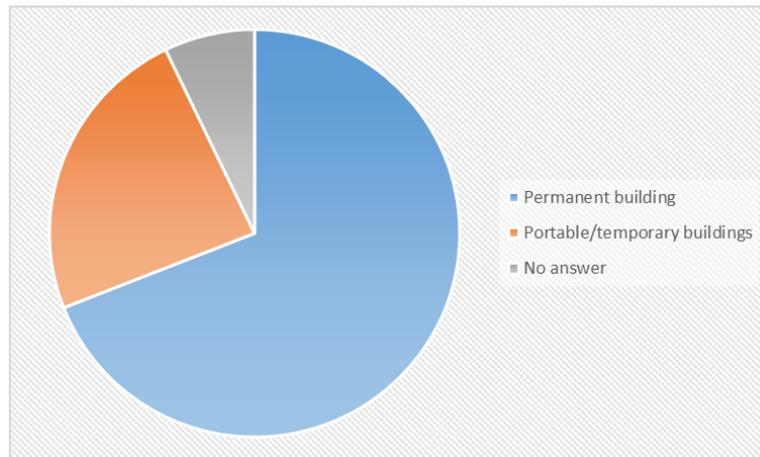


When asked if more police posts should be provided, a frequency of 1344 (70.9%) was recorded for residents responding yes, 349 (18.4%) for residents responding no and a frequency of 201 (10.7%) was recorded for residents selecting not to answer.

Residents who held the opinion that more police posts were required stated that police are needed to assist persons far from the main islands (225), more police are required on islands with larger populations (66), more police are needed to improve response times (518) and for convenience (52) or during an emergency (65).

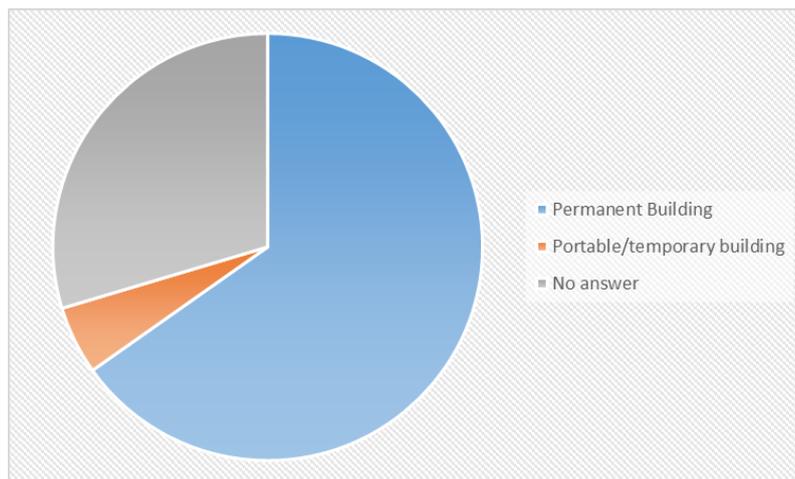
Residents who held the opinion that no more police posts were required shared the view that police were enough because of the small population (228) and Funafuti had enough police officers (9).

Figure 6.5(a): Police preference for police post



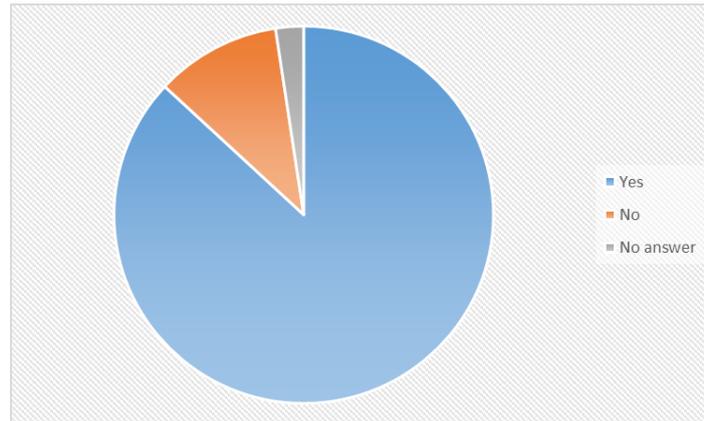
When asked about police post preference, a frequency of 58 (69%) was recorded for officers stating they would prefer a permanent building, 20 (23.8%) for officers stating they would prefer a portable/temporary building and 6 (7.2%) was recorded for officers selecting not to answer.

Figure 6.5(b): Community preference for police post



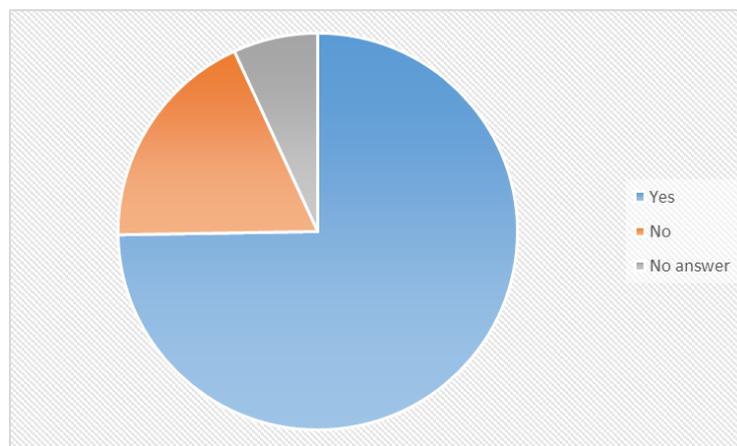
When asked about police post preference, a frequency of 1236 (65.2%) was recorded for residents stating they would prefer a permanent police building, 98 (5.2%) for residents stating they would prefer a portable/temporary building and 562 (29.6%) was recorded for residents selecting not to answer.

Figure 6.6(a): Police views on use of baton, Taser, OC spray and Leatherman



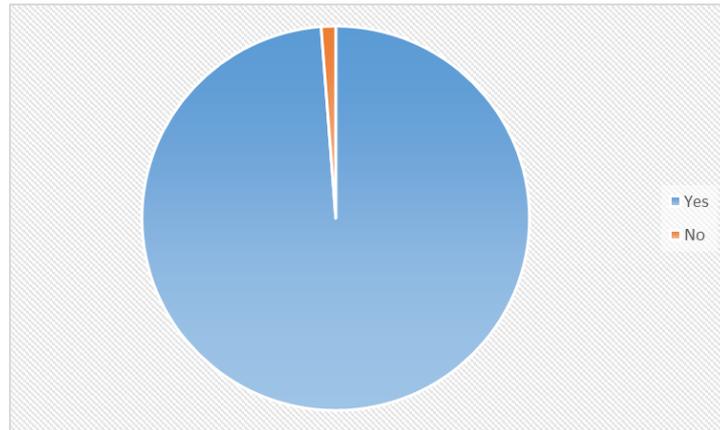
Officers were asked if they felt they should have in their person and use batons, Tasers OC spray and Leatherman to protect themselves and the community from violent persons. A frequency of 73 (86.9%) was recorded for officers responding yes, 9 (10.7%) for officers responding no and 2 (2.4%) for officers selecting not to answer the question.

Figure 6.6(b): Community views on police use of baton, Taser, OC spray and Leatherman



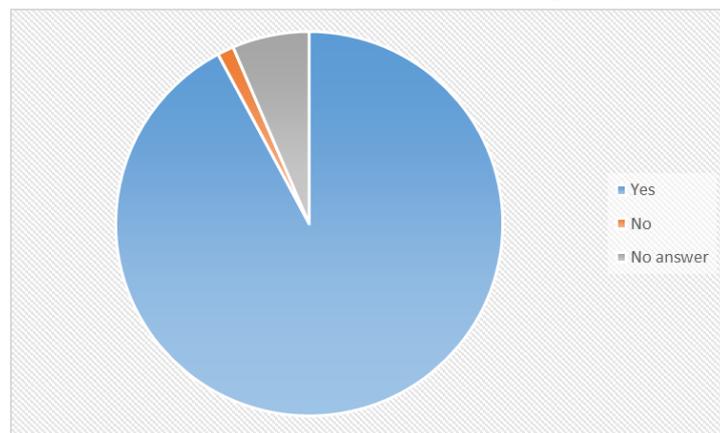
Residents were asked if they felt police officers should have in their person and use batons, Tasers OC spray and Leatherman to protect themselves and the community from violent persons. A frequency of 1417 (74.7%) was recorded for residents responding yes, 349 (18.4%) for residents responding no and 130 (6.9%) for residents selecting not to answer the question.

Figure 6.7(a): Police views on training of police officers



Officers were asked if they felt they needed more training. A frequency of 83 (98.9%) was recorded for officers responding yes and 1 (1.2%) for officers responding no.

Figure 6.7(a): Community views on training of police officers



Residents were also asked if they felt police officers required more training. A frequency of 1748 (92.2%) was recorded for residents responding yes, 26 (1.4%) for residents responding no and 122 (6.4%) for residents selecting not to answer the question.

SUMMARY OF QUANTITATIVE FINDINGS

Community perceptions about the police across the islands were generally mixed. The majority of recorded responses showed that community members felt police treat people unfairly (45%) with high instances of people having mixed views about police treatment sometimes. The majority of police felt they treated people fairly (89.3%) and some of their colleagues treated people fairly (59.5%). A total of 92.9% officers felt they were respectful and that 67.9% of their colleagues were respectful. While 83.3% of police respondents felt they were honest and 63.1% of their colleagues were honest, only 37.9% of community members shared that view. Residents from Niulakita (13%) recorded the highest levels of dissatisfaction with police treatment of the public, while residents from Nukufetau recorded the highest levels of mixed responses about police treatment of the

public for all questions with percentages ranging from 40 – 50 for all related questions. Such trends were not recorded with responses from other islands. The data shows a disparity between police and community views about fair treatment and honesty as residents did not seem to share police views about fair and respectful treatment.

Despite mixed views by the community about police honesty and integrity, 84.8% of community members identified the police as their preferred point of contact for reporting crimes, whether by phone or a personal visit to a police post. This suggests a certain level of confidence in the police to address issues. The general consensus about community safety was positive with 59.5% police respondents referring to the communities as safe and 68.7% community members also sharing this view. Police and community members expressed highest levels of concern about alcohol related crimes and damage to property related to intoxication. For police and community members, these crimes were not a threat to community safety but rather individual safety. What was interesting is the fact that domestic violence was not highlighted as a primary concern for community members.

Police perceptions about the communities they police were also positive. The majority of police felt members of the communities were cooperative and respectful. They also felt their relationship with the community would allow for reporting of crimes and calls for police services. Although community members had mixed views about police integrity and professionalism, a high percentage (72%) of residents expressed that they would report dissatisfaction with police performance. Such willingness to report dissatisfaction suggests a sense of confidence in the system to address matters of police misconduct or unsatisfactory performance.

Responses about gender related questions were varied between police and the communities. Police expressed varied responses about gender preferences when responding to different categories of crime. The gender preference for accompany officers on calls relating to theft (58.3%) and violence (63%) was male. Officers preferred a female partner when responding to domestic related calls (50%). For all types of calls, community members expressed a preference for male officers. Female officers were preferred because of assumed sympathy and helpfulness, while males were preferred because of the belief that they were stronger, more powerful and could do more. Although the community expressed preference for male officers to respond to calls for service, 69.9% responded there were not enough female officers in the TPS. Such community responses reflect varied social, cultural and traditional positions about gender roles and assumptions. Increasing the number of female officers, is likely to assist

| | | | | | | | | | | | |
|--------------------|--|--|--|--|--|---|--|--|--|--|--|
| Wreck-less driving | | | | | | X | | | | | |
|--------------------|--|--|--|--|--|---|--|--|--|--|--|

| Respondents from Vaitupu | | | | | | | | | |
|--|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|-----|----|---|----|
| Responses | YP1 | YP2 | YP3 | YP4 | CE | REV | CS | S | CP |
| Alcohol related abuse of young females | | | X | | | | | | |
| Alcohol related animal slaughter | | | | | | | | | |
| Alcohol related disturbance | X | X | | | | | | | |
| Alcohol related domestic violence | | | | | | | | | |
| Alcohol related fights | | X | | | | X | | | |
| Alcohol related misconduct | | | | | | | | | |
| Alcohol related trespassing | | | | | | X | | | |
| Alcohol related violence | X | | | | X | | | | |
| Alcohol use by minors | | | X | | | X | | | |
| Alcohol use in general | | | | | | | | | X |
| Alcohol use in general | | | | X | X | | X | | |
| Crime in general | | | | X | X | | | | |
| Domestic disputes | | | X | | | | | | |
| Driving under the influence | | X | | | | | | | |
| Rape | | | | | | | | | |
| Theft | | | | | | X | | | |

| Respondents from Nanumaga | | | | | |
|-----------------------------------|------|------|------|------|----|
| Responses | CS 1 | CS 2 | YP 1 | YP 2 | PC |
| Alcohol related disturbance | | | | | X |
| Alcohol related domestic violence | | X | | | |
| Alcohol related fights | X | | X | | X |
| Alcohol related misconduct | | | X | X | |
| Alcohol use by minors | X | | | | |
| Domestic disputes | X | | | | |
| Driving under the influence | X | X | | | |

| Respondents from Nukufetau | | | | | | | | |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|----|-----|
| Responses | CE1 | CE2 | YP1 | YP2 | YP3 | CS | PC | Rev |
| Alcohol related criminal offences | | | | | | | X | |
| Alcohol related disturbance | X | X | X | | | | | |
| Alcohol related domestic violence | | | | X | | | | |
| Alcohol related fighting | | | X | | | | | |
| Alcohol use by minors | | | | X | | | | |
| Domestic disputes | X | | | | | | | |
| Driving under the influence | | | | | | | | X |
| Theft | | | | | X | X | | X |
| Vandalization | X | | | | | | | |

| Respondents from Nanumea | | | | | |
|-----------------------------------|----|-----|----|----|---------|
| Responses | YP | Rev | CE | PC | CE F PC |
| Alcohol related disturbance | | X | | X | X |
| Alcohol related domestic violence | | | | | X |
| Alcohol related fighting | X | | | | |
| Alcohol use by minors | | | X | | |
| Domestic disputes | | | | X | |

| Respondents from Niutoa | | | | | | | | |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|----|----|-----|-----|----|
| Responses | CS1 | CS2 | CS3 | CE | RL | YP1 | YP2 | PC |
| Alcohol related child abuse | X | | | | | | | |
| Alcohol related disturbance | | | | | | | X | X |
| Alcohol related domestic violence | X | | | | | X | | |
| Alcohol related fighting | X | | | | | | X | |
| Alcohol related misconduct | | | | | X | | | X |
| Alcohol use in general | | X | X | X | | | | |
| Crime in general | | X | | X | | | | |
| Domestic disputes | X | | | | | | | X |
| Driving under the influence | X | | | | | | | X |
| Traffic matter | | | | | | | | |

| Respondents from Nui | | | | | | |
|----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|----|-----|-----|
| Responses | CE1 | CE2 | REV | YP | CS1 | CS2 |
| Alcohol related animal slaughter | | X | | | | |
| Alcohol related disturbance | | | | | X | |
| Alcohol related fighting | | X | | | | |
| Alcohol use in general | X | | | X | X | X |
| Crime in general | X | | | X | | |
| Domestic disputes | | | X | | X | |
| Land dispute | X | | | | | |
| Theft | | X | | | | |
| Theft | | | | | | X |

| Respondents from Nukulaeae | | | | | | | |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|-----|----|
| Responses | YP1 | YP2 | YP3 | YP4 | CS | REV | PC |
| Alcohol related disturbances | X | | X | | X | X | |
| Alcohol related domestic disputes | | X | | X | | | |
| Alcohol related fighting | X | X | | X | | X | |
| Alcohol related trespassing | | | | | X | X | |
| Alcohol use in general | X | | | | | | X |
| Theft | | | | | | | |

Q2. How well do you think the police respond to these security related issues? Explain

| Respondents from Funafuti | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|--|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|---------|---------|---------|---------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|----------------|-------------------|
| Responses | C E 1 | C E 2 | C E 3 | Y P 1 | Y P 2 | C S1 | C S2 | IN S | SE R | P C 1 | P C 2 | P C 3 | P C 4 | SE N. PC | P. S U P |
| Delayed responses due to arrival at incorrect the location | X | | X | | | | | | | | | | X | | |
| Delayed responses in far areas | | | | | | | | X | | | | | | | |
| Delayed responses to security issues | | | | X | | X | X | | | X | X | | | | |
| Failure to perform their duties | X | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Lack of equipment | | | | | | | | | X | | | | | | |
| Manpower shortage | | | | | | | X | | | | | | | | |
| Need for improvement in communication networks | X | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Need for improvement in communication networks | | | X | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Police officers lack knowledge about their job | | | | | | | | | | | | X | | | |
| Police show bias towards friends and family | | X | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Police work is carried out well | | | | | X | | | | | | | | X | | |
| Police work is carried out well | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | X |
| Slow response due to vehicle shortage | X | | X | | | | | X | | X | | | | X | |
| Respondents from Funafuti | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Responses | REV1 | REV2 | REV3 | REV4 | REV5 | REV6 | REV7 | RL | | | | | | | |
| Biased judgement | | X | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Delayed responses in far areas | | | | X | | | X | | | | | | | | |
| Delayed responses to security issues | X | | | X | X | | | | X | | | | | | |
| Drinking while on duty | X | | | | | | | | X | | | | | | |
| Insufficient police posts | | | | | | | | X | | | | | | | |

| | | | | | | | | |
|---|--|--|--|---|--|---|---|--|
| Police officers lack knowledge about their job | | | | | | | X | |
| Police show bias towards friends, family and government officials | | | | | | X | | |
| Poor performance | | | | X | | | X | |

| Respondents from Vaitupu | | | | | | | | | |
|---|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|------|
| Responses | YP1 | YP2 | YP3 | YP4 | CS1 | CS2 | REV | CE | S PC |
| Always meet the needs of villagers | | | | | | | | | X |
| Appear weak in performing their duties | | X | | | | | | | |
| Delayed responses to security issues | X | X | | | | X | | | |
| Need for improvement in communication networks | | | | X | | | | | |
| Officers breaking the law | | | X | | | | | | |
| Officers respond to conflict outside of uniform | | | X | | | | | | |
| Police work is carried out well | | | | X | X | | | | |
| Responds quickly to security related issues | | | | | | X | X | X | |
| Response time contradicts policy | | | | | | | | X | |
| Treat people unfairly | | | | | X | | | | |

| Respondents from Nanumaga | | | | | | |
|--|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|--|
| Responses | CS1 | CS2 | YP1 | YP2 | PC | |
| Arrest both parties instead of attacker only | | | X | | | |
| Delayed response due to manpower shortage | X | X | | | X | |
| No police post where the incident occurred | | X | | | | |
| Police respond to calls while drunk | | | | X | | |
| Unanswered messages to the police | X | | | | | |

| Respondents from Nukufetau | | | | | | | |
|---|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|----|----|
| Responses | REV | YP1 | YP2 | YP3 | CE | CS | PC |
| Police work is carried out well | | | | | | | X |
| Responds quickly to security related issues | | | | | | | X |

| | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|--|---|---|
| Quick arrest of offender | | | | | | | X |
| Delayed responses to security issues | | X | | | | X | |
| Officers respond to conflict outside of uniform | | | X | | | | |
| Police respond to calls while drunk | | | | X | | | |
| Reliance on local council | X | | | | | | |
| Police respond to calls while drunk | X | | | | | | |
| Police officers need to enforce all laws | | | | | | | X |

| Respondents from Nanumea | | | | | | | | |
|---|----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|--------|
| Responses | YP | CE1 | CE2 | REV | CS1 | CS2 | PC | CE/FPC |
| Alcohol consumption on duty | | | | | | | | X |
| Delayed responses to security issues | | | | | | | | X |
| Drinking while on duty | | X | | | | | | |
| Manpower shortage | | | | X | X | | X | |
| Non- response to incidents | | | | | X | X | | |
| Police are unavailable during late hours | X | | | | | | | X |
| Police brutality | | | X | | | | | X |
| Police respond to calls while drunk | | | X | X | | X | | |
| Police show bias towards friends and family | | | | | | | | X |
| Responds quickly to security related issues | | | | | X | | | |
| Slow response due to vehicle shortage | | | | | | | | X |

| Respondents from Niutoa | | | | | | | | |
|--|----|-----|-----|-----|----|-----|-----|----|
| Responses | CE | CS1 | CS2 | CS3 | RL | YP1 | YP2 | PC |
| Delayed responses to security issues | | X | | | | | X | |
| Inconsistent response times | | | X | | | | | |
| Lack of training to deal with intoxicated people | | | | | | X | | |
| Manpower shortage | | | | X | X | | | X |
| Police do not work 24 hours | | X | | | | | | |
| Poor and hurried investigation of crimes | | X | | | | | | |
| Responds quickly to security related issues | X | | | | | | | |

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---|--|---|--|--|---|---|---|---|--|---|--|---|---|---|--|---|
| Citizens have no respect for police officers when drunk | | | | | | | X | | | | | | | | | |
| Citizens obey customary laws over governmental laws | | X | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Dealing with alcohol induced fights | | | | | | | | | | | | | X | | | |
| Dealing with people who drive under the influence | | | | | | | | | | | | | X | | | |
| Delayed response to calls | | | | | X | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Facing a family member | | | | | | | | | | | | X | | | | |
| Insufficient police facilities | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | X |
| Insufficient torches | | | | | | | | | | | | | | X | | |
| Lack of communication skills | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | X |
| Lack of respect for police officers | | | | | | X | | | | | | | | | | |
| Lack of training | | | | | | | | X | | | | | | | | |
| Low wages and job incentives | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Manpower shortage | | | | | | | | | | X | | | | X | | |
| Monitoring the of driving without license | | | | | | | X | | | | | | X | | | |

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|--|---|---|--|--|---|---|---|---|---|--|---|--|--|
| Need more female officers | | | | X | | | | | | | | | | | |
| New threats to security | | | X | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Not enough recorder | | | | | | | | | | | | | X | | |
| Officers not visible enough | | | | X | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Police allow trespassing on the airfield | X | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Police show bias towards friends and family | | | | | | | | X | | | | | | | |
| Responding to domestic violence | | | | | | | | | | | | | X | | |
| Shortage of equipment | | | | | | | | X | | | X | | | | |
| Shortage of handcuffs | | | | | | | | X | | | X | | | | |
| Shortage of vehicles | | | | | | | | | | X | X | | | | |
| Time management | | | | | | | | | X | | | | | | |
| Traffic problems | | | | | | | | | | | | | X | | |
| Use of sharp weapons | | | | | | | X | | | | | | | | |

Respondents from Funafuti

| Responses | REV1 | REV2 | REV 3 | REV4 | REV5 | REV6 | REV7 | REV8 | RL |
|---|------|------|-------|------|------|------|------|------|----|
| Dealing with drunk people | | | | | | | X | | |
| Difference in communal law and governmental law | | | | | | | | | |
| Drinking while on duty | | | | | | | X | | |

| | | | | | | | | | |
|--|---|---|---|---|---|---|--|---|---|
| Failure to make arrests | | | | | | | | X | |
| Lack of training | X | | | | | | | | |
| Limited opportunities to study abroad | | | | | X | | | | |
| Limited police attendance | | | | X | | | | | |
| Manpower shortage | | X | | | | | | | |
| Officers are not visible enough | | | | X | | | | | |
| Perpetrator uses weapon to fight with the police | | | | | | | | | X |
| Police show bias towards friends and family | X | | | | | | | | |
| Shortage of equipment | | | X | | | | | | |
| Shortage of handcuffs | | | X | | | | | | |
| Shortage of vehicles | | | X | | | X | | | |

| Respondents from Vaitupu | | | | | | | | | |
|------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|----|
| Responses | CS1 | CS2 | REV | YP1 | YP2 | YP3 | YP4 | CE | PC |
| Manpower shortage | X | | | X | | | | | |
| No problems or constraints | | | X | | | | | | |
| Police fear civilians | | X | | | X | | | | |
| Police not following the law | | | | | | | | X | |
| Poor communication networks | | | | | | | X | | |
| Shortage of equipment | | | | | | | X | | |
| Shortage of handcuff | | | | | | X | | | |
| Shortage of jail cells | | | | | | X | | | |
| Shortage of vehicles | | | | X | | | X | | |
| Unruly citizens | | | | | | | | | X |

| Respondents from Nanumaga | | | | | | | |
|---|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|----|--|
| Responses | YP1 | YP2 | CS1 | CS2 | CE | PC | |
| Injury sustained while riding the motorbike | X | | | | | | |
| Lack of equipment | | | X | | | | |
| Lack of respect for police officers | | | | | | X | |
| Manpower shortage | | | X | X | X | | |
| No overtime payment | | | | | X | | |
| Shortage of handcuffs | | X | | | | | |

| | | | | | | |
|-------------------------------|--|---|--|--|--|--|
| Shortage of public jail cells | | X | | | | |
|-------------------------------|--|---|--|--|--|--|

| Respondents from Nukufetau | | | | | | | | | |
|---|----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|
| Responses | CS | YP1 | YP2 | YP3 | YP4 | CE1 | CE2 | REV | PC |
| Alcohol related fighting | X | | | | | | | | |
| Crowded crime scenes | | | | | | | | | X |
| Fear of citizens | | | | | | | X | | |
| Lack of training | | | | | | X | X | | X |
| Lack of understanding | | | | | | | X | | |
| Manpower shortage | | | | | | X | | | |
| No problems or constraints | | X | X | X | | | | | |
| Police officers give up their houses to host teachers | | | | | | | | X | |
| Police officers' addresses should be public | | | | | | | | X | |
| Police show bias towards friends, family and government officials | | | | | | | X | | |
| Poor communication networks | | X | | | X | | | | |
| Shortage of vehicles | | X | | | X | | | | |

| Respondents from Nanumea | | | | |
|--|----|-----|----|--------|
| Responses | YP | REV | PC | CE FPC |
| Lack of equipment | | | | X |
| Lack of equipment to perform duties at night | | | X | |
| Lack of equipment to perform in bad weather | | X | | |
| Lack of privacy for officers | | | | X |
| Limited access to telephone | | | | X |
| Manpower shortage | | X | | |
| Police officers should be more supportive to women in domestic abuse | X | | | |
| Shortage of prison cells | | | | X |
| Shortage of vehicles | | | X | |

| Respondents from Niutoa | | | | | | | | |
|---------------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|----|----|
| Responses | YP1 | YP2 | CS1 | CS2 | CS3 | CE | RL | PC |
| Community members do not obey the law | | | | X | | | | |
| Excess use of force on drunk persons | X | | | | X | | | |

| | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|--|---|---|---|---|
| Manpower shortage | | | | | | X | X | |
| No problems or constraints | | | X | | | | | X |
| Shortage of handcuffs | | X | | | | | | |
| Shortage of vehicles | | X | | | X | | | |
| Training on how to handle intoxicated persons | X | | | | | | | |

| Respondents from Nui | | | | | | | | |
|---|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|----|--|
| Responses | CE1 | CE2 | REV | YP1 | YP2 | CS | PC | |
| Delayed responses to calls | | | | | X | | | |
| Lack of respect due to familiarity | | | | | | X | | |
| Lack of support from community members | | X | | | | | | |
| Lack of training | | | X | | | | | |
| Manpower shortage | | | | | X | | X | |
| Police officers only lodging complaints | X | | | | | | | |
| Training on how to handle intoxicated persons | | | | X | | | | |

| Respondents from Nukulaeae | | | | | | |
|------------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|----|----|--|
| Responses | YP1 | YP2 | REV | CS | PC | |
| Do not work during scheduled hours | | X | | | | |
| I do not know | X | | | | | |
| Manpower shortage | | | | X | X | |
| No problems or constraints | | | X | | | |

Q4. Gender based violence has been identified as a main cause for concern in the Pacific. What do you think police can do to improve gender relations at the community level?

| Respondents from Funafuti | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|---------|---------|---------|---------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|----------------|---------------|--|
| Responses | C E 1 | C E 2 | C E 3 | Y P 1 | Y P 2 | C S1 | C S2 | IN S | SE R | P C 1 | P C 2 | P C 3 | P C 4 | SE N. PC | P. SU P | |
| Community workshops on women's rights | | | | X | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Couples counseling | | | | | | | | | | | | | | X | X | |
| Establish the Family Protection and Domestic Violence Act | | | | | | | | | | | X | | | | | |
| Gender awareness programmes | | | | | X | | | | | X | | X | X | | | |
| Gender awareness workshops | X | X | | | | X | X | | | | | | | | | |
| Gender awareness workshops in schools | X | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Gender equality | | | | | | | | X | | | | | | | | |

| Respondents from Nanumaga | | | | | |
|--|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|
| Responses | CS1 | CS2 | YP1 | YP2 | PC |
| Conduct thorough investigations | X | | | | |
| Counsel couple | | | | | X |
| Gender based violence is very new on this island | | X | | | |
| Imprison offender | | | | X | |
| Increase the number of police on outer islands | | | X | | |

| Respondents from Nukufetau | | | | | | | | |
|---|----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|
| Responses | CS | CE1 | CE2 | YP1 | YP2 | YP3 | REV | PC |
| Enforce laws | X | | | | | | | |
| Gender awareness workshops | | | | | | | | X |
| Government intervention | | | | | | | X | |
| Imprison offender | | | | X | X | X | | |
| Increase police officers | | | | | | | X | |
| Police are not aware when it is happening | | X | | | | | | |
| Remove offender until things are settled | | | X | | | | | |

| Respondents from Nanumea | | | | | | | | |
|--|----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|--------|
| Responses | YP | REV | CS1 | CS2 | CE1 | CE2 | PC | CE FPC |
| Couples must cooperate | | X | | | | | | |
| Gender awareness programme | | | X | | | | X | X |
| Gender awareness workshops | X | | | | | | | X |
| Imprison offender | | | | | | X | | |
| Increase the number of female officers | | | | X | | | | |
| Police should intervene in domestic violence | | | | | X | | | |
| Police should protect vulnerable groups | | | | | | X | | |

| Respondents from Niutoa | | | | | | | | |
|---|----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|----|
| Responses | CE | YP1 | YP2 | CS1 | CS2 | CS3 | RL | PC |
| Couples should solve their own problems | X | | | | | | | |
| Gender awareness programme | | | X | | | | | |
| Gender awareness workshops | | | | X | | | | |

| | | | | | | | | |
|--|---|---|--|--|---|---|---|---|
| Gender equity | | | | | X | | | |
| Increase number of female officers | | | | | | X | | X |
| Police and community must work together | | | | | | | X | |
| Police should only intervene when the husband is drunk | X | | | | | | | |
| Public education on gender laws | | X | | | | | | |

| Respondents from Nui | | | | | | | | |
|--|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|
| Responses | CS1 | CS2 | CE1 | CE2 | YP1 | YP2 | REV | PC |
| Gender awareness programme | X | X | | | | | | X |
| Police should intervene once they are made aware | | | X | | | | | |
| Establish and enforce laws on violence | | | | X | | | | |
| Imprison offender until they have normalized | | | | | | | X | |
| Return to traditional norms and practices | | | | | | | X | |
| No response | | | | | X | X | | |

| Respondents from Nukulaeae | | | | | | | |
|---|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|-----|----|
| Responses | YP1 | YP2 | YP3 | YP4 | CS | REV | PC |
| Don't know | | | | | | X | |
| Gender awareness workshops | | | X | | | | |
| Imprison offender until further notice | | | | X | | | |
| Increase the number of female officers | | X | | | | | X |
| No gender related issue | X | | | | | | |
| Violence in general is a problem in the Pacific | | | | | X | | |

Q5. Drunk and disorderly behaviour has been identified as another cause for concern in the Pacific, specifically Tuvalu. What do you think police can do to deal with this issue at the community level?

| Respondents from Funafuti | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|--|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|-----|-----|------|------|------|------|----------|--------|
| Responses | CE 1 | CE 2 | CE 3 | YP 1 | YP 2 | CS 1 | CS 2 | INS | SER | PC 1 | PC 2 | PC 3 | PC 4 | SEN . PC | P. SUP |
| Bar owners should not sell more alcohol to drunk persons | | | | | | | | | X | | | | | | |

| | | | | | | | | | |
|---|--|---|--|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Educate people about the problem | | X | | | | | | | |
| Enforce laws and punish lawbreakers | | | | | | | X | | |
| Enforce the law | | | | | X | | | | |
| Imprison offender | | | | X | | | | X | X |
| Let the Word of God change peoples' lives | | | | | | | | X | |
| Patrol more frequently | | | | | | X | | | |
| Prosecute offender | | | | | | | | X | |
| Stop the sale of alcohol to minors | | | | | X | | | | |

Respondents from Vaitupu

| Responses | CE | YP1 | YP2 | CS1 | CS2 | REV | SPC |
|---|----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|
| Bylaw to guide those who misuse alcohol | | | | | X | | |
| Community leaders and police must work together | X | | | X | | | |
| Conduct workshops | | | | | | | X |
| Create and enforce laws | | | | | | X | |
| Enforce zero tolerance for alcohol consumption | | X | | | | | |
| Imprison offender | | | X | | | | |
| Make rule for the community | | | | X | | | |

Respondents from Nanumaga

| Responses | CS1 | CS2 | YP | CE | PC |
|---|-----|-----|----|----|----|
| Imprison offender | | | X | X | X |
| Make people aware of the laws for drinking | | X | | | |
| Restrict people who drink from entering the village | X | | | | |

Respondents from Nukufetau

| Responses | CS1 | CS2 | YP1 | YP2 | YP3 | REV | PC |
|--|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|
| Arrest offender | X | X | | | X | | |
| Detain the offender and monitor his/her behaviour | | | | X | | | |
| Imprison drunk person until he/she is sober | | | X | | | | |
| Police should exercise a lot of patients when handling drunk persons | | | | | | X | |
| Tell shop owners to stop selling alcohol | | | | | | | X |
| Warn offender | | | | | | | X |

| Respondents from Nanumea | | | | | | | | |
|--|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|--------|
| Responses | YP1 | YP2 | CS1 | REV | CE1 | CE2 | PC | CE FPC |
| Community and police must cooperate on this issue | | | | X | | | | |
| Imprison offender | | X | | | X | X | | |
| Keep the offender at the police station | | | | X | | | | |
| Prevent people from drinking alcohol | X | | | | | | | |
| Run awareness programmes | | | | | | | X | |
| The police are doing a lot | | | X | | | | | |
| Training officers on how to deal with drunk people | | | | | | | | X |

| Respondents from Niutoa | | | | | | | | |
|--|----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|----|
| Responses | CE | YP1 | YP2 | CS1 | CS2 | CS3 | RL | PC |
| Advise alcohol retailer of the law | | | | | X | | | |
| Create laws for alcohol consumption | X | | | | | | | |
| Detain offender for abuse | | X | | | | | | |
| Government should work with more people besides the police | | | | X | | | | |
| Imprison offender | | | X | | | | | X |
| Issue less licenses | | | | | | | X | |
| Laws to control the sale of liquor | | | | | | X | | |

| Respondents from Nui | | | | | | | | | |
|---|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|---|
| Responses | CS1 | CS2 | CE1 | CE2 | YP1 | YP2 | REV | PC | |
| Imprison offender | X | X | | | | | | | |
| Increase the number of police officers | | | | | | | X | | |
| No response | | | | | | X | | | |
| Police should always be ready to deal with drunk people | | | X | | | | | | |
| Police should follow all the rules of the job | | | | X | | | | | |
| Prosecute offender | | | | | | | | | X |
| Restrict intoxicating substances | | | | | X | | | | |

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---|--|---|---|---|---|--|--|---|--|--|--|--|---|
| Police must be familiar with communal norms and traditions | | | X | | | | | | | | | | |
| Police officers should participate in all community functions | | | | | X | | | | | | | | |
| Police should be involved in youth and children programmes | | | | | | | | X | | | | | |
| The police and community should form a relationship | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| The public should work with the police | | X | | X | | | | | | | | | X |

Respondents from Funafuti

| Responses | REV1 | REV2 | REV3 | REV4 | REV5 | REV6 | REV7 | REV8 | RL |
|---|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|----|
| Communal rules should be enforced | | | | | | | X | | |
| Community members should work together | X | | | | | X | | | |
| Establish awareness programmes to inform the community about laws | | | | | X | | | | |
| Establish awareness programmes to inform the community about the role of the police | | | X | X | | | | | X |
| Improve police and community communication | | X | | | | | | | |
| Police officers must keep the peace | | | | | | | | X | |

Respondents from Vaitupu

| Responses | CE | YP1 | YP2 | YP3 | YP4 | CS | REV | SPC |
|--|----|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|-----|-----|
| Increase awareness of the role of the police | | | | | | | | |
| Leaders and police officers should work together | X | | X | | | | | |
| Police and the community should work together | | | | X | X | X | | |

| | | | | | | | | |
|--|--|---|--|--|--|--|---|---|
| Police officers should display good conduct | | | | | | | | X |
| Police officers should get involved in community functions | | X | | | | | | |
| Training geared towards community members understanding the laws | | | | | | | X | |

| Respondents from Nanumaga | | | | | |
|--|-----|-----|----|----|----|
| Responses | CS1 | CS2 | YP | CE | PC |
| Employ local men to become police officers | | X | | | |
| Make rules together for the island | X | | | | |
| Officers need to understand their roles and responsibilities | | | | X | |
| Police and the community should work together | X | | | | X |
| Police should teach the public about the law | | | X | | |

| Respondents from Nukufetau | | | | | | | | | |
|--|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|
| Responses | CE1 | CE2 | YP1 | YP2 | YP3 | CS1 | CS2 | REV | PC |
| Continuous training for officers | | | | | | X | | | |
| Create bylaws like in Vaitupu | | | | | | | | X | |
| Exchange of information between the community and the police | X | | | | | | | | |
| Improve communication between the community and the police | X | | | | | | | | |
| Meetings with the community to identify areas for improvement | X | | | | | | | | |
| Officers need to understand their roles and responsibilities | | X | | | | | | | |
| Police and the community should work together | | | X | X | X | X | | | |
| Police should facilitate workshops to share skills and knowledge | | | | | | X | | | |
| Town council working with the police to provide persons to protect the community | | | | | | | X | | |
| Trusting each other is important for cooperation | | | | | | | | | X |

| Respondents from Nanumea | | | | | | | | | |
|--------------------------|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|--------|
| Responses | YP1 | YP2 | CS1 | CS2 | REV | CE1 | CE2 | PC | CE FPC |

| | | | | | | | | | |
|---|--|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Increased officers on outer islands | | | | | | | X | | |
| Invited officers to community events | | | | | | | X | | |
| Mutual understanding and awareness of principles and procedures | | | | | | | | | X |
| Officers should share knowledge with community members | | | | X | | | | | |
| Police and the community should work together | | X | | | | | | | |
| The police should have continuous training | | | | X | | | | | |
| The police should know their jobs | | | | | | X | | | |
| The Town Council should work with the police to find proper people to protect the community | | | X | | | | | | |
| Two parties must trust each other | | | | | | | | X | |
| Use bylaws like in Vaitupu | | | | | X | | | | |

| Respondents from Niutoa | | | | | | | | |
|---|----|-----|-----|-----|----|-----|-----|----|
| Responses | CE | CS1 | CS2 | CS3 | RL | YP1 | YP2 | PC |
| Build counseling centres | | | | | X | | | |
| Facilitate workshops to help community members understand the law | | | | X | | | | |
| Increase the number of female officers | | X | | | | | | |
| Increase the number of officers | | X | | | X | | | |
| Police and the community should work together | | | X | | | X | X | |
| Police officers need the community to support them | | | | | | | | X |
| Police officers need to be truthful | | | X | | | | | |
| There needs to be mutual understanding between the police and the community | X | | | | | | | |

| Respondents from Nui | | | | | | | | |
|---|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|
| Responses | CS1 | CS2 | CE1 | CE2 | YP1 | YP2 | REV | PC |
| Allow for complaints on officers to be received at the Headquarters | | | | | | | X | |
| Ensure that governmental rules are the same as rules on the islands | | X | | | | | | |

| | | | | | | | | |
|--|---|--|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Foster better relationship between the officers and the community | | | | | | | X | |
| Imprison offender | X | | | | | | | |
| Increase the number of special police officers | | | | | | | X | |
| Lack of understanding by the officers | | | X | | | | | |
| Officers need continuous training | | | | | | X | | |
| Officers should facilitate workshops in the community on the importance of cooperation | | | | X | | | | |
| Officers should set good examples | | | | | | | | X |
| Officers should work together with the Island Council | | | X | | | | | |
| Police and the community should work together | | | X | | | | | |
| Police and the community should work together so people will obey the law | | | | | X | | | |

| Respondents from Nukulaeae | | | | | | | |
|---|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|-----|----|
| Responses | YP1 | YP2 | YP3 | YP4 | CS | REV | PC |
| Merge communal and governmental laws | | | | | X | | |
| Officers need to understand their roles and responsibilities | | | | | | | X |
| Officers should be a part of community functions to support decisions made by the council of chiefs | | | | X | | | |
| Officers should respect communal traditions and practices | | | X | | | | |
| Officers should work with youths | | | | | | X | |
| Police and the community should work together | X | X | X | | | | |

Q7. What do you think should be done to improve policing at the community level and what areas do you think should be prioritized?

| Responses | CE 1 | CE 2 | CE 3 | YP | CS 1 | CS 2 | INS | SER | PC 1 | PC 2 | PC 3 | PC 4 | SEN. PC | P. SUP |
|-----------------------------------|------|------|------|----|------|------|-----|-----|------|------|------|------|---------|--------|
| Better accommodation for officers | | | | | | | | | | | | | | X |
| Cooperate with the community | | | | | | | | | | X | | | | |

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|----|--|---|---|--|--|
| Cooperate with the community and show sympathy | | | | | | | X | | | | | | | | | | |
| Engage the community for ideas and opinions on the needs of the community | | | | | | | | X | | | | | | | | | |
| Facilitate workshops on/about crime | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | X | | |
| Facilitate workshops on/about the law | | X | | | | | X | | | | | | | | | | |
| Increase police training | | | | X | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Increase the number of police officers | X | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Increased training for female officers on how to deal with drunk people | | | | | | | | | | | | X | | | | | |
| Officers need to understand their roles and responsibilities | | | | | | | | | | | | | | X | | | |
| Officers should be more visible | | | X | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Prioritize areas commonly reported | | | | | | | | | | X | | | | | | | |
| Upgrade police equipment | | | | | | | | | | | X | | | | | | |
| Use criticism to improve | | | | | X | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Respondents from Funafuti | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Responses | | | | | REV1 | REV2 | REV3 | REV4 | REV5 | REV6 | REV7 | RL | | | | | |
| Carry out duties free from bias | | | | | | | X | | | | | X | | | | | |

| | | | | | | | | | |
|--|---|---|--|---|---|---|--|---|---|
| Education themselves about their spiritual wellbeing | | | | | | | | | X |
| Have patience with drunk people | | | | | | X | | | |
| Increase police officers' wages | | | | | | | | X | |
| Keep the community safe and peaceful | | | | | | | | X | |
| Officers should be more visible | X | | | | | | | | |
| Officers should be well trained to prevent issues for escalating | | | | | X | | | | |
| Officers should use discretion | | X | | | | | | | |
| Raise education standards for officers | | | | | | | | | X |
| Stop sleeping on duty | | | | X | | | | | |

| Respondents from Vaitupu | | | | | | | | | |
|--|----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|
| Responses | CE | YP1 | YP2 | YP3 | YP4 | CS1 | CS2 | REV | SPC |
| Carry out duties free from bias | | | X | | | | X | | |
| Follow the code of conduct when carrying out duty | | | X | | | | | | |
| Have public consultations to identify community issues | X | | | | | | | | |
| Increase the number of police posts | | | | | | | | X | |
| Officers need to be regular and punctual to their job | | | | | | X | | | |
| Officers should be honest with their jobs | | | | | X | | X | | |
| Police and the community should work together | | | | X | | | | | |
| Police should prioritize their duties | | X | | | | | | | X |
| Support the community during difficulties | | X | | | | | | | |

| Respondents from Nanumaga | | | | |
|---|----|----|----|----|
| Responses | CS | YP | CE | PC |
| Display fairness at all times | | | | X |
| Do not display bias to family and friends | | X | | X |
| Improve their investigation skills | | | | |

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|--|
| Officers need to be regular and punctual to their job | X | | | |
| Officers should prioritize their jobs | | X | | |
| Officers should work honestly | | X | | |
| Police and the community should work together | | | X | |

| Respondents from Nukufetau | | | | | | | | |
|---|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|
| Responses | CE1 | CE2 | YP1 | YP2 | YP3 | CS1 | REV | PC |
| Awareness workshops on the consequences of breaking the law | X | | | | | | | |
| Do not discriminate according to standard of living | | | | X | | | | |
| Do not display bias to family and friends | | | | | | | X | |
| Do not display bias to family and friends | | | | X | X | | | |
| Improve response time | | | | | | | X | |
| Officers should abide by the law themselves | | | | | | X | | |
| Officers should carry out their duties accordingly | | | | | | | | X |
| Officers should prioritize their jobs | | | X | | | | | |
| Officers should show love in carrying out their duties | | X | | | | | | |
| Officers should welcome complaints about their job | | | | | | | | X |
| Officers should work faithfully | | | | | X | | | |
| Officers should work honestly | | X | | X | | | | |
| Police and the community should work together | | | X | | | | | |

| Respondents from Nanumea | | | | | | | |
|--|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|----|--------|
| Responses | YP1 | CS1 | CS2 | REV | CE | PC | CE FPC |
| Give more autonomy to outer posts | | | X | | | | |
| Improve response time | X | | | | | | |
| Increase the number of officers in outer islands | | | | | | X | |
| Officers are doing a good job | X | | | | | | |
| Officers are too comfortable working on their island | | | | | X | | |
| Officers need to understand their role | | | | X | | | |

| | | | | | | | | |
|--|--|---|--|--|--|--|--|---|
| Officers should educate the community on the importance of obeying the law | | X | | | | | | |
| Officers should prioritize their work in cases of emergency | | | | | | | | X |
| On-going training for police officers on how to use resources | | | | | | | | X |
| Police and the community should work together | | | | | | | | X |
| Provide better equipment for officers | | | | | | | | X |

| Respondents from Niutoa | | | | | | | | |
|--|----|-----|-----|-----|----|-----|-----|----|
| Responses | CE | CS1 | CS2 | CS3 | RL | YP1 | YP2 | PC |
| Discharge their duty with compassion | | | | X | | | | |
| Full commitment to the job | | | | | X | | | |
| Increase the number of officers on the islands | | | | | X | | | |
| Increase the number of vehicles | | | X | | | | | |
| Officers should educate the community on the importance of obeying the law and the consequences for breaking the law | | | | | | | X | X |
| Prioritize domestic dispute | X | | | | | | | |
| Prioritize the rules | | X | | | | | | |
| Uphold obedience and integrity when doing their duties | | | | | | X | | |

| Respondents from Nui | | | | | | | | |
|---|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|
| Responses | CS1 | CS2 | CE1 | CE2 | YP1 | YP2 | REV | PC |
| Continuous training for officers | | | | X | | | | |
| Improve response time | | | | | | | | X |
| Inform the communities in the outer islands about changes to the laws | | | | X | | | | |
| Officers should abide by the law themselves | | | X | | | | | |
| Officers should perform their duties | | | | | X | | | |
| Officers should undergo extensive training before being sent to the outer islands | | | | | | | X | |
| Stop consuming alcohol while on duty | | | | | | X | | |

| | | | | | | | | |
|--|---|---|--|---|--|--|--|--|
| Stop discriminating bases on race, gender, status etc. | X | X | | | | | | |
| Talk to the youths about the law and crime | | | | | | | | |
| Training session for communities in the outer islands | | | | X | | | | |

| Respondents from Nukulaeae | | | | | | | |
|---|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|-----|----|
| Responses | YP1 | YP2 | YP3 | YP4 | CE | REV | PC |
| Make unbiased decisions | | | | X | | | |
| Officers must be respectful to drunk people | X | | | | | | |
| Officers must do their jobs better to stop people from driving without licenses | | | | | X | | |
| Officers should be faithful in their duties and put their job first | | | X | | | | |
| Officers should be well trained | | | | | | | X |
| Officers should not discriminate | | X | | | | | |
| Talk to the youths about the law and crime | | | | | | X | |
| Treat people fairly | | | | | X | | |

Q8. What traditional methods of conflict resolution do you believe police should adopt/adapt?

| Responses | CE 1 | CE 2 | CE 3 | YP 1 | YP 2 | CS | INS | SER | PC1 | PC2 | PC3 | SEN. PC | P. SUP |
|---|------|------|------|------|------|----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|---------|--------|
| Chief reports family crimes to the commissioner | | | X | | | | | | | | | | |
| Community and police work together to charge offender | | | | X | | | | | | | | | |
| Consult with pastors and elders | | | | | | | | | X | | | | |

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|--|--|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|--|---|
| Elders and leaders can help prevent problems from escalating | | | | | | | | X | | | | | X |
| Government police officers and island offers should work together to solve problems during special days | | | | | | | X | | | | | | |
| Merge communal and formal laws | | X | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Offender must do hard labour | | | | | | | | | | | | | X |
| Officers should cooperate with the Kaupule | | | | | | X | | | | | | | |
| Officers should talk to the community about their role in maintaining peace | | | | | | | | | | | X | | |
| Rules must be made by chief or community leaders | | | | | X | | | | | | | | |
| Scold offenders in the meeting hall | X | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Solve issues with elders in the family | | | | | | | | | | X | | | |
| Solves problems inside the family | | | | | | | | | X | | | | |
| Take the offender to the meeting hall | | | | | | | | | | | X | | |
| Respondents from Funafuti | | | | | | | | | | | | | |

| Respondents from Nanumaga | | | | | |
|---|-----|-----|-----|----|----|
| Responses | CS1 | YP1 | YP2 | CE | PC |
| Allow the elders to gather men to protect the police from trouble makers | | | | | X |
| Chief can order the police to arrest the offender | | | X | | |
| Offender will be brought in front of the community and lectured | | | | | X |
| Offender will fix roads in the village | | X | | | |
| Officers should attend community functions to gain an understanding of their traditions | X | | | | |
| Special police to assist police officers | | | | X | |

| Respondents from Nukufetau | | | | | | | | |
|---|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|
| Responses | CE1 | CE2 | YP1 | YP2 | YP3 | CS1 | REV | SPC |
| Carry sacks of sand | | | | | | X | | |
| Cleaning the community | | | | | | X | | |
| Counsel offender | | | X | | | | | |
| Discipline offender in the meeting hall | | | | | | | | X |
| Exile offender | | | | | X | | | |
| Get young men from the community to help the police | | | | X | | | | |
| Imprison repeated offender | | | X | | | | | |
| Let the offender distribute sand bags | | | | | X | | | |
| Merge communal and governmental laws | X | | | | | | | |
| Officers should only follow decisions made at the community level | | X | | | | | | |
| Stop the sale of alcohol | | | | | | | | |
| Work together with pastors and other leaders | | | | | | | X | |

| Respondents from Nanumea | | | | | | | |
|---|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|----|--------|
| Responses | YP1 | CS1 | CS2 | REV | CE | PC | CE FPC |
| Attend council meetings | | | X | | | | |
| Both the police and island heads talk to the offender | X | | | | | | |
| Cleaning the community | | | | X | | | |
| Discipline offender in the meeting hall | | | | | | | X |
| Establish bylaws to create principles | | | | X | | | |
| Establish island community police | | | | | | X | |
| Islamic community police should work with police officers | | | | | | X | |

| | | | | | | | | |
|---|--|---|---|---|--|---|---|--|
| Village will decide on the punishment of offenders | | | | | | X | X | |
| Offender should clean up grass on lands | | X | | | | | | |
| Offender should feed the community livestock | | X | | | | | | |
| Counsel offender | | | | x | | X | | |
| Take offender to the house of laws | | | | | | X | | |
| Offender is taken to the meeting hall | | | | | | | X | |
| Officers must present in traditional hall meetings, so people will see and respect them | | | X | | | | | |

SUMMARY OF QUALITATIVE FINDINGS

A total of 79 interviews were conducted (community 65, police 14). From each of the outer islands, 7 community members and one police officer was interviewed. A total of 16 community members and 7 officers from Funafuti were interviewed.

Community residents and police were asked the following eight questions:

1. What do you think are the main security related issues in your community?
2. How well do you think police respond to these security related issues? Explain
3. What problems or constraints do you think police face when working in your community?
4. Gender violence has been identified as a main cause for concern in the Pacific. What do you think the police can do to improve gender relations at the community level?
5. Drunk and disorderly behavior has been identified as another cause for concern in the Pacific, specifically in Tuvalu. What do you think police can do to deal with this issue at the community level?
6. What do you think should be done to improve policing at the community level and what areas do you think should be prioritized?
7. What do you think should be done to improve cooperation between the police and the community?
8. What traditional methods of conflict resolution do you believe police should adopt/adapt?

The key areas elaborated upon in the interview responses are as follows:

- The key security related issues requiring police attention on Tuvalu are alcohol related. Even where other security issues were identified, they were described as being orchestrated by intoxicated individuals. Community members also made mention of drunk police officers being a part of the problem.

- There is a shared view by police and community members that police do not respond well to security related issues. The main problem identified by the community was police failure to respond in a timely manner or failure to take action, which also results in issues escalating. The main problem identified by the police was insufficient human and physical resources, which made it difficult to respond in a timely manner.
- Some community members expressed concern over police demonstration of bias when responding to issues and police being afraid to contradict community/traditional rules.
- Both groups identify limited resources as a policing constraint. The general consensus is that the number of officers need to be increased are there needs to be improved resources (vehicles, handcuffs, holding cells, torches, etc) to allow for timely responses.
- All police believe they are constrained by the practice of crowd gathering on the islands.
- Some community members identified officer intoxication while on duty as a problem.
- Some community responses suggest fixed/limited police operation hours as a constraint.
- Most community members share the view that police should coordinate workshops and information sessions to increase awareness of domestic violence and the role of the police in responding to domestic violence. They also believe that police should provide a safe space for victims or remove violent persons from domestic spaces, primarily intoxicated individuals engaged in violent acts.
- Police believe that governmental bodies should increase awareness programmes about domestic violence and assist victims by providing safe spaces.
- Most community members believe police can deal with drunk and disorderly behavior by increasing police visibility, responding more promptly to calls for service and taking action by arresting intoxicated persons.
- Most community members expressed concern over police ability to respond to intoxication as officers were also guilty of being intoxicated while on duty
- Police believe more alcohol awareness workshops and awareness sessions are required and community members guilty of drunk and disorderly behavior should be penalized and prosecuted according to the laws.
- Most police and community members believe that communities need to be made more aware of police officers roles and responsibilities.
- Most community members share the view that improved communication and cooperation between police and the public needs to be prioritized. They also expressed that police should partner with communities to revise community rules and there should be more police involvement with youth related programmes/activities. The view was also expressed that police should receive training to help them respond to issues at the community level.

- Both groups identified seeking advice from elders and chiefly families as a traditional conflict resolution strategy to be employed by the TPS.
- Some community members believe police should keep community meetings involving members of the community to address issues and police should demonstrate awareness of specific island's customary ways of problem solving.
- Some community members believe police should enforce traditional punishments for persons detained for minor offences.

ANNEX ONE: POLICE SURVEY

TUVALU POLICE SERVICE POLICE SURVEY

INTRODUCTION AND INFORMATION ABOUT THE PROJECT

Project Title: "Examining Stakeholder Perceptions of Community Policing in the Pacific: A pilot study on Community Policing in Tuvalu"

Dear Participant,

My name is _____, a researcher carrying out research on Community Policing in Tuvalu. We are interviewing community members and police officers to get information intended to improve policing in your community.

We are kindly seeking your voluntary participation in this study through an interview that should take about 15 minutes. As this is an academic exercise, there are no commercial gains expected from such voluntary participation in this research and you may choose to decline to participate in this study or withdraw at any time, without such a decision having any adverse consequences on your status as a stakeholder in the community.

For accuracy and reliability reasons, I will write down your responses to my questions. Please feel free to decline to answer any questions that you may be uncomfortable with. You do not risk job loss or other institutional sanctions by participating in this study as all the information you provide to me will be treated confidentially and only used for the purposes of this research. All field notes will be retained and safely stored using pseudonyms and will not be accessible to other parties. A report of this study will also be shared through a public forum at a later date and you will be informed of the same.

Should you require any clarifications please feel free to contact Dr. Danielle Watson on email Danielle.watson@usp.ac.fj or Officer Timi Melei on email

lakenaunited2006@gmail.com. You can also contact the University of the South Pacific Research office using email research@usp.ac.fj or phone contact + 1 679 323 2397 if you have questions about your rights as a participant in this research.

If you voluntarily agree to participate in this study, please indicate this by signing the consent declaration below.

Thank you very much!

WRITTEN CONSENT

I have read and understood the Information Sheet describing the above-named project. I agree to participate as a subject in the project. I consent to publication of the results of the project/the information given to me on the understanding that my anonymity is preserved.

I understand that at any time I may withdraw from the project, as well as withdraw any information that I have provided.

I note that this project has been reviewed and approved by the University Research Ethics Committee at the University of the South Pacific.

Name (please print)

Signature

Date

QUESTIONNAIRE ID

| | |
|---|---|
| <p>V1. Interviewer's Name:</p> <p>_____</p> <p>V2. Interviewee's Name (or Anonymous):</p> | <p>V.6. Island / Atoll [1] Funafuti</p> <p>Or (write name)</p> <p>[] _____</p> |
| <p>V.3. Respondent type (Mark one):</p> <p>[1] Man-----[25+] [2] Woman-----[25+] [3] Young Man -----[16 – 24] [4] Young Woman -----[16 – 24]</p> | <p>V. 7. Place/Community name/ Village name</p> |
| <p>V.4. Date _____</p> <p>V.5. Time of Interview _____</p> | <p>Interviewer's Daily Total</p> <p>_____</p> <p>Interviewer's Grand Total</p> <p>_____</p> |

SECTION A: BACKGROUND INFORMATION

We use this information to find out if different types of officers have different opinions and experiences

| | |
|-----|--|
| A.1 | <p>Respondent's gender?</p> <p>[1] Male [2] Female</p> |
| A.2 | <p>Respondent's age?</p> <p>[] years [] estimated (interviewer should estimate age if respondent doesn't want to say)</p> |
| A.3 | <p>Where do you usually live?</p> <p>[1] This place [2] Other place on this atoll [3] Other island / atoll (write) _____ [98] No answer</p> |
| A.4 | <p>What is your highest level of education?</p> <p>[1] No education [2] Primary school [3] Secondary school [4] Post-secondary education [98] No answer</p> |
| A.5 | <p>How long have you been an officer in the Tuvalu police force? (State the length of service in years)</p> <p>[1] 1-3 years _____ [2] 4-5 years _____ [3] 6-8 years _____ [4] 9-10 years _____</p> |
| A.6 | <p>What is your rank in the Tuvalu Police force?</p> <p>[1] Constable [2] Senior Constable [3] Sergeant [4] Senior Sergeant [5] Inspector [6] Senior Inspector [7] Superintendent [8] Other (write) _____</p> |
| A.7 | <p>How long does it take to get from your home to the police station?</p> <p>[1] In same community/village [2] Less than one hour [3] 1-3 hours [4] More than three hours [5] No answer [0] Don't know</p> |

SECTION B: EXPERIENCE OF CRIME

This section asks about your experience of crime so we can find out what crimes police are most concerned about.

| | |
|------------|--|
| <p>B.1</p> | <p>What crime are you most concerned about in your community?</p> <p>[1] Damage to property [2] Stealing property [3] Alcohol-related problem (e.g. drunk people, home brewing) [4] Disturbing the peace [5] Violence [6] Domestic violence / child abuse [7] Fraud [8] Other (write) _____ [9] No answer [0] Don't know</p> |
| <p>B.2</p> | <p>Who do you think victims are most likely to report crimes to?</p> <p>[1] Police [2] Family members [3] Community leaders / elders [4] Church [5] Other (write) _____ [6] No answer [0] Don't Know</p> <p>Explain your answer? _____ _____</p> |
| <p>B.3</p> | <p>Who do you think victims would contact an emergency to?</p> <p>[1] Go to police post [2] Phone [3] Other (write) _____ [4] I wouldn't contact the police [5] No answer [0] Don't Know</p> <p>Explain your answer? _____</p> |
| <p>B.4</p> | <p>Have you or any member of your household been a victim of any crime in the past year?</p> <p>[1] Yes, me [2] Yes, other family member _____ {ANSWER B.5 THEN SKIP TO SECTION C} [3] No _____ {SKIP TO SECTION C} [4] No answer _____ {SKIP TO SECTION C} [0] Don't know _____ {SKIP TO SECTION C}</p> |

| | |
|------------|--|
| <p>B.5</p> | <p>What type of crime? (If more than one, most recent only, if two at once, chose more serious)</p> <p>[1] Damage to property [2] Stealing property [3] Alcohol-related problem (e.g. drunk people, home brewing) [4] Disturbing the peace [5] Violence [6] Domestic violence / child abuse [7] Fraud [8] Other (write) _____ [9] No answer [0] Don't know</p> |
| <p>B.6</p> | <p>Was this crime reported?</p> <p>[1] Yes _____ [2] No _____ [SKIP TO B.10] [3] No answer _____ [SKIP TO B.10] [0] Don't know _____ [SKIP TO B.10]</p> |
| <p>B.7</p> | <p>(If yes) How would you rate the victim's level of satisfaction, with the way you handled the report?</p> <p>[1] Very satisfied _____ [SKIP TO B.9] [2] Partly satisfied _____ [SKIP TO B.9] [3] Not satisfied _____ [SKIP TO B.8] [4] No answer _____ [SKIP TO B.9] [0] Don't Know _____ [SKIP TO B.9]</p> |
| <p>B.8</p> | <p>(If not satisfied) Why weren't they satisfied?</p> <p>[1] Police didn't do enough to deal with problem [2] Not satisfied with the way police treated them [3] Other (write) _____ [4] No answer [0] Don't Know</p> |
| <p>B.9</p> | <p>Did the victims cooperate while you were investigating the report?</p> <p>[1] Yes-----[SKIP TO SECTION C] [2] No -----[SKIP TO SECTION C] [3] No answer-----[SKIP TO SECTION C] [0] Don't Know -----[SKIP TO SECTION C]</p> |

| | |
|---|--|
| B.10 | <p>(If the crime was not reported to police) Who was the crime reported to?</p> <p>[1] Family members [2] Elders / community leaders [3] Church leaders [4] Other _____ [5] No answer [0] Don't Know</p> |
| <p align="center">SECTION C: POLICE INTEGRITY, PROFESSIONALISM AND GENDER</p> <p align="center"><i>This section is about the way police behave on duty and whether people are satisfied with this behaviour, with a few questions about gender in police services.</i></p> | |
| C.1 | <p>As a police officer, do you treat people fairly?</p> <p>[1] Yes [2] Sometimes [3] No [4] No answer [0] Don't Know</p> |
| C.2 | <p>Do you believe your colleagues treat people fairly?</p> <p>[1] Yes [2] No [3] Sometimes [4] No answer [0] Don't Know</p> |
| C.3 | <p>Do you treat people with respect?</p> <p>[1] Yes [2] No [3] Sometimes [4] No answer [0] Don't know</p> |
| C.4 | <p>Do you believe your colleagues treat people with respect?</p> <p>[1] Yes [2] No [3] Sometimes [4] No answer [0] Don't Know</p> |
| C.5 | <p>Are you honest?</p> <p>[1] Yes [2] No [3] Sometimes [4] No answer [0] Don't know</p> |
| C.6 | <p>Do you believe your colleagues are honest?</p> <p>[1] Yes [2] No [3] Sometimes [4] No answer [0] Don't Know</p> |

| | |
|-------------|---|
| <p>C.7</p> | <p>Do you respect other police officer?</p> <p>[1] Yes [2] No [3] Sometimes [4] No answer [0] Don't know</p> |
| <p>C.8</p> | <p>Do your Colleagues respect you and / or other officers?</p> <p>[1] Yes [2] No [3] Sometimes [4] Don't Know/ Not sure [0] No answer</p> |
| <p>C.9</p> | <p>Do you trust other police officers?</p> <p>[1] Yes [2] No [3] Sometimes [4] No answer [0] Don't Know</p> |
| <p>C.10</p> | <p>Do you believe your colleagues trust you and/or other police officer?</p> <p>[1] Yes [2] No [3] No answer [0] Don't know</p> |
| <p>C.11</p> | <p>Would you say that the TPF is getting better, staying the same or getting worse?</p> <p>[1] Getting better [2] The same _____ [SKIP TO C.9] [3] Getting worse _____ [SKIP TO C.8] [4] No answer _____ [SKIP TO C.9] [0] Don't Know _____ [SKIP TO C.9]</p> |
| <p>C.12</p> | <p>(If better) Why do you think the force is getting better?</p> <p>[1] Responding more promptly [2] Providing more assistance [3] Visiting community more often [4] More professional appearance or attitude [5] Better relations with public [6] Other (write) _____ [7] No answer [0] Don't Know</p> <p>[ALL RESPONDENTS WHO ANSWERED C.12 SKIP TO C.14]</p> |

| | |
|--------|--|
| C.13 | <p>(If worse) Why do you think the force is getting worse?</p> <p>[1] Slower to respond [2] Providing less assistance [3] Visiting community less often [4] Less professional appearance or attitude [5] Worse relations with public [6] Other (write)..... [7] No answer [0] Don't Know</p> |
| C.14 | <p>If you were dissatisfied with the way the other police officers behaved, would you report them?</p> <p>[1] Yes [2] Maybe [3] No _____ [SKIP TO C.11.a] [4] No answer _____ [SKIP TO C.11.a] [0] Don't Know _____ [SKIP TO C.11.a]</p> |
| C.15 | <p>Who would you report to?</p> <p>[1] Senior police / Supervisor / Ministry of Police [2] MP [3] Church leader / community leader / family / friend [4] Public Service Board/ other government authority (councils etc.) [5] Other (write) _____ [6] No answer [0] Don't know</p> |
| C.16.a | <p>If you needed assistance with a case of stealing or damaging property, would you prefer to work with a male or a female police officer?</p> <p>[1] Male police officer [2] Female police officer [3] No preference _____ [SKIP TO C.12.a] [4] No answer _____ (SKIP TO C.12.a) [0] Don't know _____ (SKIP TO C.12.a)</p> |
| C.16.b | <p>Why?</p> <p>[1] Men can do more / have more power / are stronger [2] Women more helpful / understanding / sympathetic [3] Same gender as me [4] Other (write) _____ [5] No answer [0] Don't Know</p> |

| | |
|---|---|
| C.17.a | <p>If you needed assistance with a case of domestic violence or child abuse, would you prefer to work with a male or a female police officer?</p> <p>[1] Male police officer [2] Female police officer [3] No preference _____ [SKIP TO C.13.a) [4] No answer _____ (SKIP TO C.13.a) [0] Don't know _____ (SKIP TO C.13.a)</p> |
| C.17.b | <p>Why?</p> <p>[1] Men can do more / have more power / are stronger [2] Women more helpful / understanding / sympathetic [3] Same gender as me [4] Other (write) _____ [5] No answer [0] Don't Know</p> |
| C.18.a | <p>If you needed assistance with a case of disturbing the peace or violence in the community, would work with a male or a female police officer?</p> <p>[1] Male police officer [2] Female police officer [3] No preference _____ [SKIP TO C.14) [4] No answer _____ (SKIP TO C.14) [0] Don't Know _____ (SKIP TO C.14)</p> |
| C.18.b | <p>Why?</p> <p>[1] Men can do more / have more power / are stronger [2] Women more helpful / understanding / sympathetic [3] Same gender as me [4] Other (write) _____ [5] No answer [0] Don't Know</p> |
| C.19 | <p>Do you pay enough attention to women's rights when you perform your duties?</p> <p>[1] Yes [2] Sometimes [3] No [4] No answer [0] Don't know</p> |
| <p>SECTION D: COMMUNITY / POLICE RELATIONS IN GENERAL <i>This section is about how well police interact with the community and community safety</i></p> | |

| | |
|-------|---|
| D.1.a | <p>Do you perform patrol in uniform in your community?</p> <p>[1] Yes [2] No [3] No answer [0] Don't know</p> |
| D.1.b | <p>If yes, how often?</p> <p>[1] Weekly [2] Fortnightly [3] Once per month [4] Response to call only [5] Other _____</p> |
| D.2.a | <p>Do female officers perform patrol in uniform in the community?</p> <p>[1] Yes [2] No [3] No answer [0] Don't know</p> |
| D.2.b | <p>If yes, how often?</p> <p>[1] Weekly [2] Fortnightly [3] Once per month [4] Response to call [0] Other _____</p> |
| D.3 | <p>Do you believe you have enough involvement in your community?</p> <p>[1] Yes------(SKIP TO D.5) [2] Sometimes [3] No [5] No answer------(SKIP TO D.5) [0] Don't know -----(SKIP TO D.5)</p> |
| D.4 | <p>If not, what type of police involvement should there be more of?</p> <p>[1] More patrols [2] Attend community meetings / give talks to community [3] Participate in sport and / or social activities [4] Give talks in schools [5] Other (write) _____ [6] No answer [0] Don't know</p> |
| D.5 | <p>Have you had any formal contact with residence in the community?</p> <p>[1] Yes [2] No -----(SKIP TO SECTION E) [0] Don't want to say -----(SKIP TO SECTION E)</p> |

| | |
|--|--|
| D.6 | <p>(If yes), who initiated this contact?</p> <p>[1] Me [2] Community Resident [0] Don't want to say</p> |
| D.7 | <p>What was this contact for?</p> <p>[1] Report crime [2] Report disturbance [3] Civil or official matter [4] Traffic matter [5] Witness statement [6] Accused of crime [7] Community meeting / committee [8] Talked to police on patrol [9] Other (write) _____ [0] Don't want to say</p> |
| <p>SECTION E: POLICE EFFECTIVENESS</p> <p><i>This section is about community safety and law and order</i></p> | |
| E.1 | <p>Do you believe your village/community is safe and peaceful or not?</p> <p>[1] Yes, generally safe [2] Sometimes safe [3] No, generally not safe [4] No answer [5] Don't know</p> |
| E.2 | <p>Do you believe Tuvalu is safe and peaceful or not?</p> <p>[1] Yes, generally safe [2] Sometimes safe [3] No, generally not safe [4] No answer [0] Don't know</p> |
| E.3 | <p>Do you think victims feel safe when they walk around your community in the daytime?</p> <p>[1] Yes [2] Sometimes [3] No [4] Don't walk around my community in the daytime [5] No answer [0] Don't know</p> |

| | |
|--|---|
| E.4 | <p>Do you think victims feel safe when they walk around your community at night?</p> <p>[1] Yes [2] Sometimes [3] No [4] Don't walk around my community in night [5] No answer [0] Don't know</p> |
| E.5 | <p>Over the past year, do you think law and order in your community has improved? Or stayed the same? Or got worse?</p> <p>[1] Improved [2] Stayed the same [3] Got worse [4] No answer [0] Don't Know</p> |
| <p>SECTION F: PUBLIC EXPECTATION <i>This section is about police expectations.</i></p> | |
| F.1 | <p>What is your expectation of the Tuvalu Police services in terms of the number of officers present in the community?</p> <p>[1] Need to increase the number of officer [2] Need to decrease the number of officer------(SKIP TO F.1.2) [3] Fine as is------(SKIP TO F.1.2)</p> |
| F.1.1 | <p>How many officer, do you think should be assigned to a community post?</p> <p>[1] 5 [2] 10 [3] 15 [4] 20 [5] (write down) _____</p> |
| F.1.2 | <p>Reason(s) (for F1.1 above):</p> |
| F.2 | <p>Do you think the number of Police officers on your Island is enough?</p> <p>[1] Not enough. Why? (write down the reason): [2] Fine. Why? (write down the reason):</p> |
| F.3 | <p>Do you think the numbers of female officer in the TPS need to increase?</p> <p>[1] Yes. Why? (write down the reason): [2] No. Why? (write down the reason):</p> |

| | |
|-------|---|
| F.4 | <p>Do you think female officer should be posted to outer Islands?</p> <p>[1] Yes. Why? (write down the reason):</p> <p>[2] No. Why? (write down the reason):</p> |
| F.5 | <p>Do you think more police posts need to be provided?</p> <p>[1] Yes. Why? (write down the reason):</p> <p>[2] No. Why? (write down the reason):</p> |
| F.6 | <p>What type of police post do you prefer?</p> <p>[1] Permanent Building</p> <p>[2] Portable / temporary buildings</p> |
| F.7 | <p>Do you think police officers need to carry and use baton, taser, OC spray, Leatherman to protect them and other's from violent people?</p> <p>[1] Yes</p> <p>[2] No</p> |
| F.8 | <p>Do you think police officer need more training</p> <p>[1] Yes. Why? (write down the reason)</p> <p>[2] No. Why? (write down the reason)</p> |
| F.9.a | <p>Do you think police holding cells are appropriate?</p> <p>[1] Yes</p> <p>[2] No</p> <p>[0] No answer</p> |

| | |
|-------|--|
| F.9.b | <p>How can the cells be improved?</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none">[1] Divided into rooms for female, male and children[2] Need proper bed and mattress[3] Proper toilet[4] Clean[5] Light[6] All of the above. |
|-------|--|

-----END-----

ANNEX TWO: COMMUNITY SURVEY

TUVALU POLICE SERVICE SURVEY

| QUESTIONNAIRE ID | |
|---|--|
| Interviewer's Name: _____ Interviewee's Name (or Anonymous): _____ | Island / Atoll [1] Funafuti Or write [] _____ |
| Respondent type (Mark one): [1] Man----- [25+] [2] Woman----- [25+] [3] Young Man ----- [16 – 24] [4] Young Woman ----- [16 – 24] | Place/Community name/ Village name _____ _____ |
| Date _____ Time of Interview _____ | Interviewer's Daily Total _____ Interviewer's Grand Total _____ |

SECTION A: BACKGROUND INFORMATION

We use this information to find out if different types of people have different opinions and experiences

| | |
|-----|--|
| A.1 | <p>Respondent's gender?</p> <p>[1] Male</p> <p>[2] Female</p> |
| A.2 | <p>Respondent's age?</p> <p>[] years</p> <p>[] estimated (interviewer should estimate age if respondent doesn't want to say)</p> |
| A.3 | <p>Where do you usually live?</p> <p>[1] This place</p> <p>[2] Other place on this atoll</p> <p>[3] Other island / atoll (write) _____</p> <p>[0] No answer</p> |
| A.4 | <p>What is your highest level of education?</p> <p>[1] No education</p> <p>[2] Primary school</p> <p>[3] Secondary school</p> <p>[4] Post-secondary education</p> <p>[0] No answer</p> |
| A.5 | <p>What is your main work?</p> <p>[1] Paid work</p> <p>[2] Own business</p> <p>[3] Growing food/crops/fishing</p> <p>[4] House work/caring for children</p> <p>[5] Student</p> <p>[6] Other (write).....</p> <p>[0] Don't do any work</p> |
| A.6 | <p>How long does it take to get from your home to the police station?</p> <p>[1] In same community/village</p> <p>[2] Less than one hour</p> <p>[3] 1-3 hours</p> <p>[4] More than three hours</p> <p>[0] Don't know/no answer</p> |

SECTION B: EXPERIENCE OF CRIME

This section asks about your experience of crime so we can find out what crimes people are most concerned about, where people seek help for different kinds of crimes and whether they were satisfied with the help they received.

| | |
|-----|--|
| B.1 | <p>What crime are you most concerned about in your community?</p> <p>[1] Damage to property [2] Stealing property [3] Alcohol-related problem (e.g. drunk people, home brewing) [4] Disturbing the peace [5] Violence [6] Domestic violence / child abuse [7] Fraud [8] Other (write) [9] Don't know [0] No answer</p> |
| B.2 | <p>If you were a victim of crime, who would you report that crime to first?</p> <p>[1] Police [2] Family members [3] Community leaders / elders [4] Church [5] Other (write) [6] Don't know [0] No answer</p> |
| B.3 | <p>How would you contact the police in an emergency?</p> <p>[1] Go to police post [2] Phone [3] Other (write) [4] I wouldn't contact the police [5] Don't know [0] No answer</p> |
| B.4 | <p>Have you or any member of your household been a victim of any crime in the past year?</p> <p>[1] Yes, me [2] Yes, other family member _____ {ANSWER B.5 THEN SKIP TO SECTION C} [3] No _____ {SKIP TO SECTION C} [4] Don't know _____ {SKIP TO SECTION C} [0] No answer _____ {SKIP TO SECTION C}</p> |

| | |
|------|--|
| B.5 | <p>What type of crime? (If more than one, most recent only, if two at once, chose more serious)</p> <p>[1] Damage to property [2] Stealing property [3] Alcohol-related problem (e.g. drunk people, home brewing) [4] Disturbing the peace [5] Violence [6] Domestic violence / child abuse [7] Fraud [8] Other (write) _____ [9] Don't know [0] No answer</p> |
| B.6 | <p>Was this crime reported to the police?</p> <p>[1] Yes [2] No _____ [SKIP TO B.10] [9] Don't know _____ [SKIP TO B.10] [0] No answer _____ [SKIP TO B.10]</p> |
| B.7 | <p>(If yes) How satisfied were you with the way the police handled this report?</p> <p>[1] Very satisfied _____ [SKIP TO B.9] [2] Partly satisfied _____ [SKIP TO B.9] [3] Not satisfied _____ [SKIP TO B.8] [9] Don't know _____ [SKIP TO B.9] [0] No answer _____ [SKIP TO B.9]</p> |
| B.8 | <p>(If not satisfied) Why weren't you satisfied?</p> <p>[1] Police didn't do enough to deal with problem [2] Not satisfied with the way police treated me / us [3] Other (write) _____ [9] Don't know [0] No answer</p> |
| B.9 | <p>Did the police keep you informed about progress while they were investigating your report?</p> <p>[1] Yes----- [SKIP TO SECTION C] [2] No ----- [SKIP TO SECTION C] [9] Don't know----- [SKIP TO SECTION C] [0] No answer ----- [SKIP TO SECTION C]</p> |
| B.10 | <p>(If crime was not reported to police) Who was the crime reported to?</p> <p>[1] Family members [2] Elders / community leaders [3] Church leaders [4] Other _____ [9] Don't know [0] No answer</p> |

SECTION C: POLICE INTEGRITY, PROFESSIONALISM AND GENDER

This section is about the way police behave on duty and whether people are satisfied with this behaviour, with a few questions about gender in police services.

| | |
|-----|--|
| C.1 | <p>Do police officers treat people fairly?</p> <p>[1] Yes [2] Some police treat people fairly [3] No [9] Don't know [0] No answer</p> |
| C.2 | <p>Do police treat people with respect?</p> <p>[1] Yes [2] Some police treat people with respect [3] No [9] Don't know [0] No answer</p> |
| C.3 | <p>Are police officers honest?</p> <p>[1] Yes [2] Some police are honest [3] No [9] Don't know [0] No answer</p> |
| C.4 | <p>Do you respect police?</p> <p>[1] Yes [2] No [9] Don't know / Not sure [0] No answer</p> |
| C.5 | <p>Do you trust police?</p> <p>[1] Yes [2] No [9] Don't know / No sure [0] No answer</p> |
| C.6 | <p>Would you say that the police are is getting better, staying the same or getting worse?</p> <p>[1] Getting better [2] The same ----- [SKIP TO C.9] [3] Getting worse----- [SKIP TO C.8] [9] Don't know ----- [SKIP TO C.9] [0] No answer ----- [SKIP TO C.9]</p> |
| C.7 | <p>(If better) Why do you think the police are getting better?</p> <p>[1] Responding more promptly [2] Providing more assistance [3] Visiting community more often [4] More professional appearance or attitude [5] Better relations with public [6] Other (write) [9] Don't know [0] No answer</p> <p align="right">[ALL RESPONDENTS WHO ANSWERED C.7 SKIP TO C.9]</p> |

| | |
|--------|--|
| C.8 | <p>(If worse) why do you think the police are getting worse?</p> <p>[1] Slower to respond [2] Providing less assistance [3] Visiting community less often [4] Less professional appearance or attitude [5] Worse relations with public [6] Other (write)..... [9] Don't know [0] No answer</p> |
| C.9 | <p>If you were dissatisfied with the way a police officer behaved, would you report them?</p> <p>[1] Yes [2] Maybe [3] No-_____ [SKIP TO C.11.a] [4] Don't know _____ [SKIP TO C.11.a] [0] No answer _____ [SKIP TO C.11.a]</p> |
| C.10 | <p>Who would you report to?</p> <p>[1] Senior police / Supervisor / Ministry of Police [2] MP [3] Church leader / community leader / family / friend [4] Public Service Board/ other government authority (councils. Etc.) [5] Other (write)..... [9] Don't know [0] No answer</p> |
| C.11.a | <p>If you needed police assistance with a case of stealing or damaging property, would you rather deal with a male or a female police officer?</p> <p>[1] Male police officer [2] Female police officer [3] No preference _____ [SKIP TO C.12.a] [9] Don't know _____ (SKIP TO C.12.a) [0] No answer _____ (SKIP TO C.12.a)</p> |
| C.11.b | <p>Why?</p> <p>[1] Men can do more / have more power / are stronger [2] Women more helpful / understanding / sympathetic [3] Same gender as me [4] Other (write) _____ [9] Don't know [0] No answer</p> |

| | |
|--------|--|
| C.12.a | <p>If you needed police assistance with a case of domestic violence or child abuse, would you rather deal with a male or a female police officer?</p> <p>[1] Male police officer [2] Female police officer [3] No preference _____ (SKIP TO C.13.a) [9] Don't know _____ (SKIP TO C.13.a) [0] No answer _____ (SKIP TO C.13.a)</p> |
| C.12.b | <p>Why?</p> <p>[1] Men can do more / have more power / are stronger [2] Women more helpful / understanding / sympathetic [3] Same gender as me [4] Other (write) _____ [9] Don't know [0] No answer</p> |
| C.13.a | <p>If you needed police assistance with a case of disturbing the peace or violence in the community, would you rather deal with a male or a female police officer?</p> <p>[1] Male police officer [2] Female police officer [3] No preference _____ (SKIP TO C.14) [9] Don't know _____ (SKIP TO C.14) [0] No answer _____ (SKIP TO C.14)</p> |
| C.13.b | <p>Why?</p> <p>[1] Men can do more / have more power / are stronger [2] Women more helpful / understanding / sympathetic [3] Same gender as me [4] Other (write) _____ [9] Don't know [0] No answer</p> |
| C.14 | <p>Do you think police pay enough attention to women's rights when they perform their duties?</p> <p>[1] Yes [2] Sometimes [3] No [9] Don't know [0] No answer</p> |

| SECTION D: COMMUNITY / POLICE RELATIONS IN GENERAL | |
|---|--|
| <i>This section is about how well police interact with the community and community safety</i> | |
| D.1 | <p>Have you seen a male police officer in uniform in your community in the past year?</p> <p>[1] Yes [2] No [9] Don't know [0] No answer</p> |
| D.2 | <p>Have you seen a female police officer in uniform in your community in the past year?</p> <p>1] Yes [2] No [9] Don't know [0] No answer</p> |
| D.3 | <p>Do police have enough involvement in your community?</p> <p>[1] Yes------(SKIP TO D.5) [2] Sometimes [3] No [9] Don't know------(SKIP TO D.5) [0] No answer -----(SKIP TO D.5)</p> |
| D.4 | <p>If not, what type of police involvement should there be more of?</p> <p>[1] More patrols [2] Attend community meetings / give talks to community [3] Participate in sport and / or social activities [4] Give talks in schools [5] Other (write) _____ [9] Don't know [0] No answer</p> |
| D.5 | <p>Have you had any formal contact with a police officer in the past year?</p> <p>[1] Yes [2] No -----(SKIP TO SECTION E) [0] Don't want to say -----(SKIP TO SECTION E)</p> |
| D.6 | <p>(If yes), who initiated this contact?</p> <p>[1] Me [2] Police officer [0] Don't want to say</p> |
| D.7 | <p>What was this contact for?</p> <p>[1] Report crime [2] Report disturbance [3] Civil or official matter [4] Traffic matter [5] Witness statement [6] The police accused me [7] Community meeting / committee [8] Talked to police on patrol [10] Other (write) _____ [0] Don't want to say</p> |

SECTION E: POLICE EFFECTIVENESS

This section is about community safety and law and order

| | |
|-----|--|
| E.1 | <p>Do you believe your village/community is safe and peaceful or not?</p> <p>[1] Yes, generally safe [2] Sometimes safe [3] No, generally not safe [9] Don't know [0] No answer</p> |
| E.2 | <p>Do you believe Tuvalu is safe and peaceful or not?</p> <p>[1] Yes, generally safe [2] Sometimes safe [3] No, generally not safe [9] Don't know [0] No answer</p> |
| E.3 | <p>Do you feel safe when you walk around your community in the daytime?</p> <p>[1] Yes [2] Sometimes [3] No [4] Don't walk around my community in the daytime [9] Don't know [0] No answer</p> |
| E.4 | <p>Do you feel safe when you walk around your community at night?</p> <p>[1] Yes [2] Sometimes [3] No [4] Don't walk around my community in night [9] Don't know [0] No answer</p> |
| E.5 | <p>Over the past year, do you think law and order in your community has improved? Or stayed the same? Or got worse?</p> <p>[1] Improved [2] Stayed the same [3] Got worse [9] Don't know [0] No answer</p> |

| SECTION F: PUBLIC EXPECTATION <i>This section is about your expectation for policing to be done in Tuvalu</i> | |
|---|--|
| F.1 | <p>What is your expectation to the number of Police Officers in the Tuvalu Police Services?</p> <p>[1] Need to increase the number of officer</p> <p>[2] Need to decrease the number of officer -----(SKIP TO F.1.2)</p> <p>[3] Fine----- (SKIP TO F.1.2)</p> |
| F.1.1 | <p>How many do you want to add to the number of Police Officer?</p> <p>[1] 5</p> <p>[2] 10</p> <p>[3] 15</p> <p>[4] 20</p> <p>[5] _____ (write down)</p> |
| F.1.2 | <p>Reason(s):</p> |
| F.2 | <p>What do you think the number of Police officers on your Island is it enough?</p> <p>[1] Not enough. Why? (write down the reason):</p> <p>[2] Fine. Why? (write down the reason):</p> |
| F.3 | <p>Do you think the numbers of female officer in the TPS need to increase?</p> <p>[1] Yes. Why? (write down the reason):</p> <p>[2] No. Why? (write down the reason):</p> |
| F.4 | <p>Do you think female officer should post to outer Islands?</p> <p>[1] Yes. Why? (write down the reason):</p> <p>[2] No. Why? (write down the reason):</p> |

| | |
|-----|--|
| F.5 | <p>Do you we need to build more police post?</p> <p>[1] Yes. Why? (write down the reason):</p> <p>[2] No. Why? (write down the reason):</p> |
| F.6 | <p>What type of police post you want?</p> <p>[1] Permanent Building</p> <p>[2] Portable / temporary buildings</p> |
| F.7 | <p>Do you think police officers need to carry and use baton, Taser, OC spray, Leatherman to protect them and others from violent people?</p> <p>[1] Yes</p> <p>[2] No</p> |
| F.8 | <p>Do you think police officer need more training</p> <p>[1] Yes. Why? (write down the reason)</p> <p>[2] No. Why? (write down the reason)</p> |
| F.9 | <p>What do you expect on police cell?</p> <p>[1] Divide into rooms for female, male and children</p> <p>[2] Need proper bed and mattress</p> <p>[3] Proper toilet</p> <p>[4] Clean</p> <p>[5] Light</p> <p>[6] All of the above</p> |

ANNEX THREE: POLICE INTERVIEWS PROTOCOL

TUVALU POLICE SERVICE**POLICE INTERVIEW
PROTOCOL****INTRODUCTION AND INFORMATION ABOUT THE PROJECT**

Project Title: “Examining Stakeholder Perceptions of Community Policing in the Pacific: A pilot study on Community Policing in Tuvalu”

Dear Participant,

My name is _____, a researcher carrying out research on Community Policing in Tuvalu. We are interviewing community members and police officers to get information intended to improve policing in your community.

We are kindly seeking your voluntary participation in this study through an interview that should take about 15 - 20 minutes. As this is an academic exercise, there are no commercial gains expected from such voluntary participation in this research and you may choose to decline to participate in this study or withdraw at any time, without such a decision having any adverse consequences on your status as a stakeholder in the community.

For accuracy and reliability reasons, I will write down your responses to my questions. Please feel free to decline to answer any questions that you may be uncomfortable with. You do not risk job loss or other institutional sanctions by participating in this study as all the information you provide to me will be treated confidentially and only used for the purposes of this research. All field notes will be retained and safely stored using pseudonyms and will not be accessible to other parties. A report of this study will also be shared through a public forum at a later date and you will be informed of the same.

Should you require any clarifications please feel free to contact Dr. Danielle Watson on email Danielle.watson@usp.ac.fj or Officer Timi Melei on email lakenaunited2006@gmail.com. You can also contact the University of the South Pacific Research office using email

research@usp.ac.fj or phone contact + 1 679 323 2397 if you have questions about your rights as a participant in this research.

If you voluntarily agree to participate in this study, please indicate this by signing the consent declaration below.

Thank you very much!

WRITTEN CONSENT

I have read and understood the Information Sheet describing the above-named project. I agree to participate as a subject in the project. I consent to publication of the results of the project/the information given to me on the understanding that my anonymity is preserved.

I understand that at any time I may withdraw from the project, as well as withdraw any information that I have provided.

I note that this project has been reviewed and approved by the University Research Ethics Committee at the University of the South Pacific.

Name (please print)

Signature

Date

1. What do you think are the main security related issues in your community?
2. How well do you think police respond to these security related issues? Explain
3. What problems or constraints do you think police face when working in your community?
4. Gender violence has been identified as a main cause for concern in the Pacific. What do you think the police can do to improve gender relations at the community level?
5. Drunk and disorderly behavior has been identified as another cause for concern in the Pacific, specifically in Tuvalu. What do you think police can do to deal with this issue at the community level?
6. What do you think should be done to improve policing at the community level and what areas do you think should be prioritized?
7. What do you think should be done to improve cooperation between the police and the community?
8. What traditional methods of conflict resolution do you believe police should adopt/adapt?

ANNEX FOUR: COMMUNITY INTERVIEWS PROTOCOL

TUVALU POLICE SERVICE

COMMUNITY INTERVIEW PROTOCOL

INTRODUCTION AND INFORMATION ABOUT THE PROJECT

Project Title: “Examining Stakeholder Perceptions of Community Policing in the Pacific: A pilot study on Community Policing in Tuvalu”

Dear Participant,

My name is _____, a researcher carrying out research on Community Policing in Tuvalu. We are interviewing community members and police officers to get information intended to improve policing in your community.

We are kindly seeking your voluntary participation in this study through an interview that should take about 15 - 20 minutes. As this is an academic exercise, there are no commercial gains expected from such voluntary participation in this research and you may choose to decline to participate in this study or withdraw at any time, without such a decision having any adverse consequences on your status as a stakeholder in the community.

For accuracy and reliability reasons, I will write down your responses to my questions. Please feel free to decline to answer any questions that you may be uncomfortable with. You do not risk job loss or other institutional sanctions by participating in this study as all the information you provide to me will be treated confidentially and only used for the purposes of this research. All field notes will be retained and safely stored using pseudonyms and will not be accessible to other parties. A report of this study will also be shared through a public forum at a later date and you will be informed of the same.

Should you require any clarifications please feel free to contact Dr. Danielle Watson on email Danielle.watson@usp.ac.fj or Officer Timi Melei on email lakenaunited2006@gmail.com. You can also contact the University of the South Pacific Research office using email research@usp.ac.fj or phone contact + 1 679 323 2397 if you have questions about your rights as a participant in this research.

If you voluntarily agree to participate in this study, please indicate this by signing the consent declaration below.

Thank you very much!

WRITTEN CONSENT

I have read and understood the Information Sheet describing the above-named project. I agree to participate as a subject in the project. I consent to publication of the results of the project/the information given to me on the understanding that my anonymity is preserved.

I understand that at any time I may withdraw from the project, as well as withdraw any information that I have provided.

I note that this project has been reviewed and approved by the University Research Ethics Committee at the University of the South Pacific.

Name (please print)

Signature

Date

1. What do you think are the main security related issues in your community?
2. How well do you think police respond to these security related issues? Explain
3. What problems or constraints do you think police face when working in your community?
4. Gender violence has been identified as a main cause for concern in the Pacific. What do you think the police can do to improve gender relations at the community level?
5. Drunk and disorderly behavior has been identified as another cause for concern in the Pacific, specifically in Tuvalu. What do you think police can do to deal with this issue at the community level?
6. What do you think should be done to improve policing at the community level and what areas do you think should be prioritized?
7. What do you think should be done to improve cooperation between the police and the community?
8. What traditional methods of conflict resolution do you believe police should adopt/adapt?

ANNEX FIVE: VERBATIM INTERVIEWS

| Question 1: What do you think are the main security related issues in your community? | |
|---|--|
| Respondent | Response |
| Constable (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | The main problem on the island is the misuse of alcohol. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nanumea Island) | I believed that most of the problems, such as fighting and criminal trespasses, etc., occurred on this island are caused by drunken people. In most cases we dealt with, alcohol is always involved in it and we don't give chances to those who committed criminal offences under the influence of alcohol. |
| Constable (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | The main issue on the island is the misused of alcohol by people. From experience as police officer, people are hardly committed criminal offences when they are sober. Only involved in criminal offences when they are drinking alcohol. |
| Senior Constable (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | The main problem on the island is always caused by people who used alcohol. |
| Civil Servant: (Interview in Niutao Island) | Well the main problems that usually occur on this island are fighting between drunken men, also fighting between husband and wives. Other alcohol related issues that disturb the peacefulness of the community, when drunken people involved in crash and cause the lives of children. |
| Constable (Interview in Nui Island) | The misused of alcohol is the main problem here. As a police officer we have zero tolerance to those who committed criminal offences, such as domestic violence, fighting, criminal trespasses, etc., under the influence of alcohol. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Niutao Island) | We are outside of the main village, so there are few issues occurred in our site. But one of the problem I noticed on this island is when youths consuming alcohol and involved in unlawful fight. In this case, we normally called the police for assistance. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Niutao Island) | The commitment of various offences under the influence of alcohol is very common here. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Niutao Island) | The misused of alcohol by many people is a problem here. |

| | |
|---|--|
| Community Elder (Interview in Nanumea Island) | I believed that people committed criminal offences here because they are under the influence of alcohol. Even us elders are advising our young generation not to misuse alcohol because it will cause a lot of problems in the community. However, the young generation intended to consume alcohol in various community functions on the island. Thus, I prefer the police to pressure those who are misused alcohol. |
| Civil Servant: (Interview in Nanumaga Island) | Here on this island, the security related issue I have seen here is when police officers lockup a drunken guy because they committed an offence. Most of the offences they committed under the influence of alcohol is drunk driving, domestic violence and unlawful fighting among drunken people. In some random cases, children under the age of 13 to 14 were making noise on the island during midnight. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nui Island) | There are many issues on the community, the most concerned issue is the misused of alcohol by many people. I noticed that the majority of people misused alcohol are male. They drink in public places and end up fighting. Sometimes people can lose their animals like chickens they suspect the drunk people kill them. On this island no one allowed to drink in the village. If you get caught by the police, they will take you to the island's meeting hall and counsel you. The maximum of people can drink publicly/ in the village is three, but there is a boundary in the village that you can drink, if you pass the boundary, you will invite to the meeting hall by the old men. When there is a change for circumstances for not allowing people to drink publicly the men always go and drink out of the village. People's animals like chicken and ducks always missing maybe because of these drunk men. As far as I notice, is getting better when our Falekaupule make this rule for not allowing people to drink public place. |
| Community Elder: (Interview in Nui Island) | Land disputes and the misused of alcohol that drives people to commit various criminal offenses are the major issues that we faced here on this island. |

| | |
|--|--|
| Community Elder (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | Apart from other criminal issues such as misused alcohol and violence in various forms, the lack of leadership skills amongst those who leading our community is one of the major problem we faced nowadays. Most of the leaders that I know here in this island, they don't have enough knowledge and skills to lead the community. This is not the case in the oldern days, all leaders I know I the past are fully understand of their responsibilities and duties to lead the island in critical time. Therefore, I believe the lack of leadership skills can created many social problems that we are now facing. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | Some of the issues I noticed on this island are the misused of alcohol that caused argument among family members and friends, and physically abuse of children and women. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | Drinking alcohol is the main problem in this island. The effects of alcohol can cause fights and violence. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | The problem that affected our community is the misused of alcohol that created argument between different relationship. Some people they committed various offences such as shouting in town, stealing and destroy other people belongings, etc. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | The big problem in our community is alcohol, when people getting drunk they start make unnecessary noise and disturb others. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | Alcohol abuse is one of the driver of criminal offences in our community. In most cases I know, drunken people are always make an unnecessary noise in the village at any time that disturb the peace of the community. |
| Constable (Interview in Nanumaga Island) | Alcohol relates issues such as fighting and shouting in town is one of the main concerns for our community. |
| Rev (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | Perhaps it's alcohol that seems to be the major causal factor to all the problematic situations (e.g. fighting, criminal trespass, stealing, etc.) that are happening here in our islands. The youth drink at an under-age stage and would just cause troubles with no reason but just showing off. |
| Rev (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | In our island, I do think that alcohol is the main security related issues to our peoples. |

| | |
|--|---|
| Rev (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | <p>The things that I have witnessed so far since we have arrived here are all to do with alcohol related issues with young men; such as shouting and public disturbances, sometimes while during evening devotions they roam with motorbikes and it has been prohibited because the lack of respect shown during these times. All these issues are caused by alcohol. I am not sure if it has come to your knowledge, an incident occurred on our island yesterday at the fish market where the door was completely damaged, and I also learnt from others that \$3000 were missing from it. It was rare to see these types of problems occurring back in the days on our island. As of now, most of it are happening due to alcohol related and also another reason is the slacking of the parent's roles in their children lives resulting an increase in these type of behaviours and attitudes. Other factors is the influence of modern and western behaviour. Therefore, adopting bad behaviour they watch tempting them to imitate it. Others can be tempted having a taste of an adrenaline rush or adventure to do these type of bad behaviours. Those are the factors I see are contributing to the lives of young people, therefore making it harder for the ones that are willing to bettering the community because youth are getting drunk instead of making use of their time.</p> |
| Rev (Interview in Nui Island) | <p>The misused of alcohol that caused the arguments between brother and sisters is one of the major problem we faced here.</p> |
| Community Elder (Interview in Funafuti Island) | <p>Within our village, drunken people are the main problem because they disturb the peace in terms of making unnecessary noise, driving motor vehicles. These people sometimes, stealing things from people and trespassing to other people's property.</p> |

| | |
|--|---|
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Overcrowded is the main problem in the Fakaifou community. Every individual household in the Fakaifou community consists of an extended family. In other words, it is hard to see a nuclear family in the community. Thus, there are many people stay in one house, and as a result, most of the people in one family fight each other and cause other domestic violence due to some poverty standards. The other problem in this Faikaifou community is that parents spend more of their times in attending the social functions of various organizations which they have been affiliated to, instead of staying at home to look after their own children. For example, the women who always involve in their organization's social executive committees always leave their children to stay alone in their houses, and they go to attend the meetings and other social functions of their organizations. Thus, there is no body at the house to supervise what the children should do at home. As a result, the children feel free to do whatever they want to do at home, however, the children always do bad things at home such as watching bad movies on TV and other things that can cause bad news to the whole family. This is why most of the children's behaviours are bad nowadays due to watching bad movies and doing bad things at home without parental supervision. This can lead up to domestic abusive practices and young pregnancy most of the times. In addition, most of these children will become criminals later in life due to the lack of proper parental education at home at the early stages of their lives. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Funafuti Island) | The misused of alcohol is always a driving of crime that affected many people on this island. Another raising issue that disrupted our communal living is climate change. This issue is beyond our control and it damage our development individually and collectively. |
| Constable (Interview in Funafuti Island) | The issue that we are facing now is the misused of alcohol. This consumption of alcohol may cause violence in families and put one-self in harm through drinking and driving. |

| | |
|---|--|
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | The misused of alcohol that caused people to drunk driving is one of the problem I have seen here in Tuvalu. These drunken people can disturb the community by shouting in town and do other antisocial behaviours that not acceptable in the Tuvaluan traditional ways of living. |
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Occasions like birthday parties, etc which involves drinking of alcohol can also cause trouble. They may fight when drunk, others may show rude behaviours like walking in the middle of the road, other pay no respect to elders when they lecture them about the important of our traditional ways of living. |
| Young Person (Interview in Funafuti Island) | From my own opinion, alcohol relates issues is one of the major problem I've have seen in our community. Young children in our community has been using alcohol in night clubs even though they are not allowed to consume alcohol. Most of time problems we faced in our community has been cause by young people who are misused alcohol and ended up fighting and stealing from their neighbours. |
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | The misused of alcohol by young people is the most concern issues for us church leaders. As we seen nowadays, everyone can easily access to alcohol in shops. This is not the case in the oldern days. I have seen that people who are committed offences are those who consumed alcohol. |
| Young Person (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Alcohol is one of the major problem I have seen on capital. Most people who committed crime were influenced by alcohol. This is problem offer us the way forward to implement strategies to deal with those who misused alcohol. |
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Nowadays we can find issues like young children practising bad behaviours like stealing and other which is not a good example for children's upbringing. I have seen nowadays that young children practised bad behaviour like stealing, consuming alcohol, etc. This behaviour is not a good idea to go about. |

| | |
|---|---|
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | One major issue faced by the country, community and society is the usage of motor vehicles such as cars, motorbikes etc. Using alcohol or without the consuming of alcohol, there are some careless drivers using the road which they caused accidents. They just cowardly misuse the road not showing any respects for elderly people. Secondly, is the consumption of alcohol, drinking alcohol at a wrong place and at a wrong time may also cause trouble to others. It disturbs neighbours trying to rest for the next day. There are many other problems caused by drinking kava not only to one's life but also inside the family. |
| Superintendent (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Domestic violence, child abuse and drunk and disorderly are the three common issues we faced in our community. |
| Constable (Interview in Funafuti Island) | As we all know that the main common issues that occurred here in Funafuti Tuvalu is all from drinking alcohol, such as drunk and drive, drunk and fight, drunk and trespass or break-in to people's properties, drunk and steal, and especially domestic violence, those are the main problems that are common at this time. |
| Constable (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Drinking alcohol is one of the driving of criminal offenses that harming our community in various ways. In most cases we experience, drunken people normally disturb the peace in our community by shouting in town, driving under the influence of alcohol, committed domestic violence, and so forth. |
| Constable (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Traffic problem and misused of alcohol are the most concerned issues here in our community. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nanumaga Island) | The problem I noticed here in our community is when people get drunk and ended up fighting or do other anti-social behaviour that are not acceptable in our traditional ways of living. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nui Island) | On this island, I think one of the main problem is when young people misuse alcohol and end up in criminal activities. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | One of the main issues I noticed here is when drunken people disturb their family and the community. |
| Young Person (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | Some of the main issues we faced here are those who driving under the influence of alcohol, committed violence act against another person, and shouting in town while drunk. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nui Island) | The only problem that usually happen on our island is the misused of alcohol, which cause argument between families |

| | |
|--|---|
| Young Person (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | From what I noticed that main issues in our community is the misused of alcohol. It seen as a very big problem faced families when people committed domestic violence under the influence of alcohol. This is very common here. Sometimes family are facing problem when their children consuming alcohol at the very young age. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | From what I can see based on those security related issues are fighting and argument within family because they misused alcohol. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | Misused of alcohol that causing unlawful fighting and shouting in town are the main issues that disturb the peace on this island. |
| Young Person (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | There are many issues are happening here on my island. One of the issue I normally noticed is when a group of people drink alcohol together in a group. In most cases, these people are normally ended up fighting each other when they are so drunk. Sometimes they make unnecessary noise and disturb people living close to that area. They also ended up driving motorcycles while they are so drunk. These are issues we need to address to stop this kind of behaviour. |
| Young Person (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | The misused of alcohol is the main problem in our island that alcohol users to commit various criminal offences. |
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Thanks, I believed that most of the problems occurred in our community are caused by people who are misused alcohol. I believed that alcohol is the driver of crime in every communities throughout Tuvalu and disturb the peaceful life in our country. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Domestic Violence is one of the main issues we faced here in our community. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Funafuti Island) | One of the main problem I noticed here is the misused of alcohol by people and ended up drunk driving and disturbing others. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Funafuti Island) | The most concerned issue I prefer in our society is road accident caused by drunk people. Another issue that normally raised by others on the radio announcement is smoking. If smoking and drinking alcohol are the main issues here, I think our government should stop importing these drugs to the country. I believed that is the only way we can stop these issues from continuing disturb our traditional ways of living our beautiful life here in Tuvalu. |

| | |
|---|---|
| Religious Leader (Interview in Funafuti Island) | The main related issues we face in our community firstly is the misused of alcohol by all age. Another issue is family disputes especially between couples, siblings, etc and that problem leads to domestic violence. Lastly is drought. As we can see when there is lack of water in the community people walk all the way to fetch water at the water cistern either belong to the island community or the church. The issues mentioned above are the main related issues happening nowadays. |
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | The main security related issue in our community are people who abuse alcohol and ended up committed various offences. |
| Constable (Inteview in Niutao Island) | The main security related issues on this island are traffic matters and alcohol related problems. And many more problems relation to alcohol, especially violence between couples. On the other side, problems with getting drunk is that the person cannot control his self, in which the attitude of disrespecting and causing trouble in the community arise. |
| Rev (Interview in Nanumea Island) | On this island, the female youth is called Taumalo while the male youth is called the Tautiti. According to what I see, the youth enjoy their youth life especially the use of alcohol. Also disturb the peace in the community by making noise, disrespecting the people in the village because they have that sense that they are still strong. On this island many problems arise when people get drunk, sometimes they make noise, saying vulgar words and many more. All cause from using the alcohol. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nanumaga Island) | I believe that in our community we do not have much security related compare to other big or developed countries. But the only problem now is when people misused alcohol and ended up committed various criminal offences that disturb the peacefulness of our community. This issue need to be addressed by community elders and the government policymaker in order to provide solution to it. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nanumaga Island) | The main issue that we faced here is the misused of alcohol and ended up committed and offence. This is very common here when young people get too drunk in community function and sport, they ended up do something that not acceptable here. |

| | |
|---|--|
| Sergeant (Interview in Funafuti Island) | From experience as police officer, most of the criminal offences were committed by people who are under the influence of alcohol. This means, alcohol – related problems I believed as main driver of other criminal offences such as common assault, domestic violence, driving under the influence of alcohol and so forth. |
| Senior Constable (Interview in Funafuti Island) | I believed that alcohol play a major role in people who committed domestic violence offences. This is one of the major concerned for us police officers and the community as a whole. |
| Inspector (Interview in Funafuti Island) | I believe that the main concern issue in our community is alcohol related problem. If we look at road accident, most incidents are caused by people who driving under the influence of alcohol. If we look at family problem, couples argue, violence happen because people consumed alcohol. |
| Constable (Interview in Nanumea Island) | Basically, the main security related issue in this community is alcohol related problems. In most cases, people are getting drunk and disturb their family and the community. |
| Religious Leader (Interview in Niutao Island) | Thank you very much, crime related issues that are likely to take place on this Island are the kinds of problems mainly caused by alcohol abuse or consuming alcohol which may cause a person’s mind from deciding to do the right thing and so I may lead to other constraints. That is the only crime relates issue I can recommend for it has been happening so often. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nanumaga Island) | Alright then, thank you very much for the question maybe the crime related issues that usually take place is maybe one from it beside alcohol abuse, drunken people breaking the laws which we are aware of which includes the road principles. Apart from the kinds of problems that are occurring in families, those are the main issues that are being taken care of by the police officers. Around here there are not many family problems happening in families but only the issues that usually occur. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nanumea Island) | Thank you very much for the question, the crime related issues that are likely to occur are mainly caused by the alcohol abuse and conflicts between people on their land and properties, problems like that may take place at any time. There are many other issues that are occurring around here and those are the main crime related issues I can recall for I usually occur. |

| | |
|--|---|
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nanumea Island) | Thank you for the opportunity as well as the question, crime related issues that are likely to occur on this Island of Nanumea, are alcohol abuse and when they reach a stage that they lose control then they start to cause trouble all over the place. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | Usually the problems that are likely to occur on this Island are the alcohol abuse and young boys stealing other people's properties. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | Firstly, the crimes that I know which usually occur on this Island of Nukulaelae are drunken people making noise around the village and so they tend to trespass places where they were not supposed to use. That are some of the crimes that usually occur within this Island. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | Young men abusing alcohol and making noise around the neighbourhood. |
| Young Person (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | The main problems are argument between couples and alcohol abuse at a very young age and small girls are being raped. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nui Island) | The most problem that I have seen here are those who misused alcohol. To be more specific, the people usually drink and cause a lot of problems around the village and in the family. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | Firstly, the crimes that I know which usually occur on this Island of Nukulaelae are drunken people making noise around the village and so they tend to trespass places where they were not supposed to use. That are some of the crimes that usually occur within this Island. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | The problems that normally occurred here are those who abuse alcohol and those who stealing things from other. I believed there are so many thieves on this island. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nui Island) | Usually the problems that are likely to occur on this Island are the alcohol abuse and young boys stealing other people's properties. |

| | |
|--|---|
| Community Elder & Former Police Commissioner (Interview in Nanumea Island) | <p>Of course, there are many problems, natural disasters like drought, environmental issues, security issues which is very important for the people's safety. But the main issues that the people are most concerned of is the misused of alcohol. Everyone can see the influence of alcohol in our nation like from what we know only older people drink alcohol especially for men. Now the young generation or almost every age group of men and women has been using alcohol too. As a result of the misused of alcohol by our people can drive users to shouting in town, committed domestic violence and other offences. This is not the same for people who are sober. As we may aware that those who are not using alcohol can control their attitude. While those who are addicted to alcohol can disturb the island peace especially during Christmas and New Year Eve. Sometimes alcohol users can disturb island community gathering.</p> <p>Another problem I usually seen here compare to the past is young people who disrespected our traditional ways of living. In the past if you go to someone house you should sit on the floor rather than on couch or chair. However, nowadays young kids thus not give any chance to our traditional ways of respecting. Sometimes young kids can call you out loud in any place they want or even swear at you. This kind of behaviour are not acceptable here in the past. I understand this is the kind of attitude young people learned from the outside world. Too much watching movies or even on the internet. The internet I believed can disrupt our ways of living here in Tuvalu because young people are heavily relied on internet. To solve the internet problem, we leaders should provide awareness programs for parents and the whole island so that can aware what are the pros and cons of using internet.</p> |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nanumea Island) | Problems that usually happens on our island is basely on alcohol which is hard to recommend police to do their job by stopping the public in selling alcohol because selling alcohol is not allow on our island. Importing of alcohol into our island is forbidden. |
| Young Person (Interview in Niutao Island) | Drinking alcohol, fight and shouting. |
| Young Person (Interview in Niutao Island) | Domestic violence is one of the issues that I noticed nowadays. In most cases that I know, men who committed this offence when they consumed alcohol. |

| Question 2: How well do you think the police respond to these security related issues? Explain | |
|---|--|
| Respondent | Response |
| Constable (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | There are only two of us working on the island. The special policeman works for only four hours a day. When there is a problem at mid night only myself could attend to it. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nanumea Island) | Oh, my complain about police officers work is that, sometimes if drunken men are swearing at midnight, police officers could not turn up to stop them. That's my complaint for the police officers to be faithful in doing their job. |
| Constable (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | Work done by police officers on the island are well carried out. Their responds to issues are quite good and in time, also they put the disorderly person in prison to settle the problem. |
| Senior Constable (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | Police officers on the island always meet the needs of villagers who seek our service in case of family issues such as abuses from drunken people. |
| Civil Servant: (Interview in Niutao Island) | Yes, my grievance is that when there is a problem and informed the police officers, sometimes they are so prompt to attend to the problem but other times there is a delay in their response. |
| Constable (Interview in Nui Island) | When issues occurred on the island, the respond from police officers may not prompt due to transport problems. So transport is one of the thing that being a problem to our work as police officers on the island especial when problems occur far from the village. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Niutao Island) | Police officers are really prompt when they are called. The police officer will directly run to the spot where the problem is or he has to go first to the special police officer if he is informed that the matter is quite an issue so he needs a helping hand. The two of them could settle the problem better rather than to tackle alone then another issue will occur. |
| Civil Servant: (Interview in Niutao Island) | Sometimes police does not honest to their duties, he late the problem already happen. Sometimes the police cannot wait to know the truth what is the problem. I believe some of my comments the police he should work in 24 hours when he knows the amount of people use alcohol in the community is big so it can be reduce the problem. |

| | |
|---|--|
| Civil Servant: (Interview in Niutao Island) | I can see the police is very honest to their duties on the island, like if there is any kind of call need to keep the peace at the same time the police go and do their duty. The problem now is not enough force so we need to add some police to help others which is working here. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nanumea Island) | My comments about the problem happens they (police) is not honest to their job because they go and drink alcohol while their duty at night was work by Hililogo but she is not the one should work for that because she is a different police but they are constable. |
| Civil Servant: (Interview in Nanumaga Island) | When the incident happens, sometimes there is not enough police, sometimes the police is not present where the incident occurs. Therefore, the people should go the police's house, if he is not at home he might go somewhere else he might be at the bush. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nui Island) | On the island, there are less problems, as I know, there are only issues on the island when Christmas and new years' time, when there is an island gathering in the meeting hall. The young men were drunk and they are just come in the meeting hall and dance, they just ruin the entertainments in the hall. When happens people will look for the police to come and stop the young men, and the police is not there. The police is not present at the therefore, the police should be present at that time. I believe that the police at the outer islands have more free time than the police in Funafuti. |
| Community Elder: (Interview in Nui Island) | There are sometime the incident happens the policeman is there but sometime he is not there. If the police is there where the incident happens the problem is small. If he is not there, when the incident happens, or he went fishing or going away it will leads to be a big problem. Sometimes when people need help from the policeman and he is not ready, or sometime he is drunk is going to be a big issue, we all know sometime the policeman is drunk, it can't fix the problem because is his responsibility and he is in charge to looking after everyone to have peace in the community. It's going to be a big problem if he's not present when the incident happens |

| | |
|--|---|
| Community Elder (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | From the past people understand the policeman is the one who keep the peace but nowadays that is not the case. I don't know what the main reason. As I know in the past, the police always the first people to appear in various problem faced by the community. I suspect that police nowadays are not follow their responsibilities stated under our laws. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | Sometimes the police do his duty well and sometime he treat the people unfair. People favor by the police he never take them, and people hate by the police he lock them. Another thing when the police lock the people he can beat them. Lock the secondary student without informing to their guardians and family. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | Most of time the police do their work very well and some of the time when something happen the police were not there because the problem was happen after working hours. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | My comments about the police, sometimes they quick to come and some of the time they take so long to come over to where the problem take place, people can go an look for the police. One day in the community hall the drunk person shutting and dance without any clothes, and this is not allow under the community rules, I saw the police is afraid to go and take him, like young policeman is afraid of taking the old drunk people. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | During the issues the police do his duty well, he treat everybody fairly. There is no bad point of his job. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | The police is late to the place where the incident happens. Hard to make sure who cause the problem, their investigation to that issue is very late. |
| Constable (Interview in Nanumaga Island) | Well my opinion from here as to how well police respond to security related issues mention above is that the thing is, there are not enough police officers on this island. Because the island is divided in to two side (Tonga & Tokelau) so for example, if I the police officer was at Tokelau and I may not be aware of the incident from the other side at Tonga, so if I arrived there to attend the incident, the community got mad at us for responding late. However, additional police officers are needed to post to outer island so that they can handle the issue as soon as possible and can aware of what is happening from both side of the island. Comparing to Funafuti, they do shift so every police officer deal well with crimes. |

| | |
|--|--|
| Rev (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | Policemen here on our island (Vaitupu) is enough that the intervention and prevention of troubles is easy and very quick to respond to such situation. |
| Rev (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | From my perspective, our Police force are doing a very good job in dealing with the problems that people are facing on our Island. |
| Rev (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | It's been 3years going on to 4years since our arrival on this island. So far the things I have witnessed with previous police there is always accompanied with the local council, and I've seen at times where the police are attending a community function and an incident being reported of a public disturbance can be a difficult task to attend. So perhaps, the police is not likely aware of that there is an increase with these problems therefore I suggest for the numbers of policemen to be increased. |
| Rev (Interview in Nui Island) | There have not been any immense problems caused by alcohol and I believe that the lack in police officers here on the islands is a problem. If we could ratio or increase the number of police here according to the population here. As for us here in Nui, it is about 500 heads to one police that if we imagine some incidents happening at various places, that one police would find difficulties in dealing with the many problems at separate places. Unlike the olden days, population was slightly a few and norms and traditions are what made the people obey and stick together. They also enable the people to have kind-hearted souls towards others even if those people did them wrong. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Sometimes policemen fail to do their duty, they arrives to the place where the accident happen the victim or perpetrator was not there. The problem is the lack of communication, also enough transportation, also sometimes policemen fail to do their duty. |
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | I noticed that the very poor response of the police to various occurred problems in the community. I don't know what caused the delay in their respond, but I believed they can improve on that. I also noticed that some police offices have bad attitudes of misused alcohol and breaking laws. This is bad reputation for the police and they really need to improve on that. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Police did not do their job well in time of trouble, they fail doing the job just because of their bias decision based on their family members or friends. |

| | |
|---|--|
| Constable (Interview in Funafuti Island) | The late respond of police officers to security related issues is one of the problem I had experienced due to the lack of manpower in our police organization. It is an issue that we always considered to improve our services to the community to reduce harm throughout the country. |
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | The police should treat people equally under the law rather than be selective in their decision making. As I experienced, some police officers are not doing their duties according to law. Biasness is very common in this matter especially when police officers dealing with those who broke the law and they are related to them either by blood or friends. I suggest for officers to be well trained in their police code of conduct. |
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Some other problems which is faced by the country, community and society is that when immediate help is needed but police officers were so late or didn't come at all. This is maybe caused through laziness or tiredness from going every weekends to attend to accidents happenings in the various places. It is required to improve this because we all know that police officers are the ones who is responsible to make peace within the country, so it is a must to do their jobs in making our country a well liveable place. |
| Young Person (Interview in Funafuti Island) | From my opinion we have seen that Police are not doing their work: they are not punctually doing their work mostly when we have problems and need their help, they always late to respond. |
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | From my opinion we have seen that Police are not doing their work: they are not punctually doing their work mostly when we have problems and need their help, they always late to respond. |
| Young Person (Interview in Funafuti Island) | We have seen that the police are doing their work. So, when we have a crime happen in our community as we can see us the public should be listen to the police office in everything's or work that been happen in our community. |

| | |
|---|--|
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Well, overall there are a few police officers who are doing their respective duties and responsibilities which they are told. This maybe caused due to lack of education privilege for police officers like what we know from outer countries there are many trials and tests which are done when applying for the job. Only a few from overall are qualified police officers while the rest needs more improvement. |
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | The main purpose is to change the system used by the police department. I would suggest to construct a police post in various because sometime the police at the main station cannot attend to other accidents on time due to location of home is far from the station. By doing this, police post near these particular areas can give immediate help as soon as possible when it is needed. |
| Superintendent (Interview in Funafuti Island) | From my own views, I see that there's an improvement with their services they provide. They now have the knowledge and ability to face or deal with these issues. Sometimes the abused child may not follow their own procedure which should be carried out due to the kind of thought that men are the heads of the family. Not only children but that goes as well for the police officers. Also cases like young children been sexually abused, our department is very aware of those issues. |
| Constable (Interview in Funafuti Island) | As a police officer I just don't want to say more about my job. However, deal to the lack of knowledge in doing the work, I need to study more about my duty. |
| Constable (Interview in Funafuti Island) | During the emergency calls from the public, the police should response promptly. In this way, will not only minimise other problems can occurred in relation to the call but also build public confidence with the police. |
| Constable (Interview in Funafuti Island) | It is depend to the fast report of the crime, weather it is near of far, they also depend to their transport, deal to lack of manpower in them, therefore, they cannot manage to present in one time. However, we should depend mostly to the community and police at that time so that they can report quickly to the station so that the car may respond. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nanumaga Island) | If police officer tend up to stop the fighting they should only lock up the one making the mistake but not taking both fighter to jail. |

| | |
|--|---|
| Young Person (Interview in Nui Island) | Ok, during crime occurrence at the community level, the police do not lock up the offender and take his/her statement after. But sometimes, they let the offender go without any further action. This kind of action, I believe is not a professional way of dealing with criminal matters. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | Ok, my complain toward the police is that sometimes they know that there is something wrong was going on but they take their own time to respond to issue also they were bias like they treat their family differently from the public. |
| Young Person Feula Fapaologa (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | At the moment, police officer are doing well with their work, but somehow they need more improvement with their communication network. |
| Young Person Maletasi Agalasi (Interview in Nui Island) | The police must act professionally while facing critical situations. They also have to response promptly when the public call for help, because if they turn up late it will take away the confidence of the public in them. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | Most of the times when an obstacle occur for example a fight is happening, the police were likely to be late at most times and I always see that there is a delay in action, so whenever they arrive they may only take the people's explanation about the action that actually took place at that certain area. From here the only request I would like to dedicate is to ask the police if they could make it faster/or on time to whenever their presence is required for times of any crime occurrence. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | Well some comment from here on policemen, sometimes they did not do royal to their work but they doubt their ability. Another comment is that when they respond to people who were fighting, when people are fighting they did cannot respond nicely they usually take people by force. I think that all from here toward police. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | When police officer turn up to stop the conflict, they're not in uniform |
| Young Person (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | According to my observation, sometimes police officer when they come to stop the corruption, they don't tends up in uniform. In addition police officer they can stop us from disobey the rules (Drive without light on) but when it comes to their turn they don't follow the commandment. |
| Young Person (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | As we can see if we call for help the police officer could not turn up as soon as possible. |

| | |
|---|---|
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | <p>I believed that there are lots of problems faced by the police when dealing with people who are misused alcohol. One of the police major challenge I have seen is their biasness toward their family members or people who have highest status in the government.</p> <p>To what I see and experience, the police service always do what they always have to do to prevent and eliminate this kind of situation when they happen, the only problem is that they have a weakness and that weakness is choosing discrimination over their duty and their job. For e.g. if friend, a family member of a high standard person found drunk disorderly, fighting or caught on a motorbike without a license they let them go free or with a warning but if you are not on the above list they lock you up or write you are ticket.</p> |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Police always get late to where the call for help was made or cannot make it to on time. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Funafuti Island) | One of the main problem I have seen is the late of police response to public calls for help. Another problem is the limited number of police attending calls, especially when there is big fight between drunken people, thus, the police need to improve on that. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Funafuti Island) | I have many complains to the police in time of an accident. When crimes occur people always call the police to assist them. When the police arrived the persons who commit the crime has left. Other problems I have seen here in Funafuti are the road blocks. Roads can block in anytime. We pay our taxes so we have the rights to use the roads anytime we want. But when we pass by, the roads already block just because of a feast, special occasion etc. So people cannot pass through because the police already blocked the road. |
| Religious Leader (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Thank You, my comment to police as to what I see is that police officers are not punctual to their duties in times of incident. |
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | There are some police officers who do their job properly but there are others (police officer) who do not do their job properly. Therefore, more training is needed to teach those police officer who does not do their job properly. |

| | |
|---|--|
| Constable (Interview in Niutao Island) | One comment from my side is that not enough police officers posting to outer island. Perhaps two more police officer needed, because the population here at Niutao is increasing but only one officer with his special police are doing the work here. |
| Rev (Interview in Nanumea Island) | Well on this island Nanumea, there are not enough police officers, sometimes police officers also use alcohol. If help is needed, police are not there for the community, they are found drunk too. Hence, need an additional officer to work at Nanumea unless special police will help out. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nanumaga Island) | Well as what I mention before, there is not many problems occurring here in this community. However, when the person is too drunk in which they cannot control themselves and started to cause trouble. Police respond well to these incident on this island on time. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nanumaga Island) | When there is an incident happening nearby and we call the police for help, the police arrive on time. Sometimes when we call the police for help, the police is drunk, which doesn't look good for the community to see that attitude. It doesn't matter if the police is not on duty and get drunk but during work time the police must not get drunk because his job is to keep the peace. Hence, the community doesn't like the police to get drunk. |
| Sergeant (Interview in Funafuti Island) | What I know is that, there are section, like there are stuff needed by police officers that protects them during the incident. Comparing to the past time, 4 officers on duty, one went for lunch, the other 2 went to attend the call while 1 officer remaining at the office. If a person enters the office threatening the officer with the knife which the officer feels unprotected because there is no weapon that protect the officer from the incident. However, a Taser can help protect the officer because it can attack the accuser/killer from a distance. Therefore, the TPF needed those kind of weapon, Taser, to improve the work of a police officer in self-protection and preventing crime in the community. |
| Senior Constable (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Thank You for the question, during working hours, police do respond to calls from people who are in trouble. But it takes 3 – 5 minutes to respond to the call. The problem is that there is only 1 car. Hence, the police respond to any calls from the community regarding crime incident happening during that time. |

| | |
|---|---|
| Inspector (Interview in Funafuti Island) | When the crime occurs, people often call police for help. They call 911 or a person will come to the police post and report the crime. Prior when I was still working under the Tuvalu Police Force, the way we respond to crime scene is affected by transportation. There is only 1 vehicle. However, if the crime happens in Lofeagai, a village on Funafuti, and was reported/ call to the police station while there is also another call from the community about a crime, the work will delay because the officer needed to hire a car to attend the call unless there is a motorcycle. The way police respond depend on the location, if it is nearby then police officer can just walk to attend the call but if it is remote, then a vehicle is needed. |
| Constable (Interview in Nanumea Island) | Perhaps my views on how well police respond to these security related issues is that there is not enough manpower. In outer island, additional police officer are needed especially lots of problems happening on the island. |
| Religious Leader (Interview in Niutao Island) | Not enough manpower is one of the problem I have seen in the Tuvalu Police in responding to calls from the public for assistance. This issue created more issue to that especially when police officers attend a call such as fighting and the number of drunken people fighting are outnumber the police. In this case, the police can stop the fight and at the same time put themselves in danger position as drunken people can attack them. Sometime the small number of police officers can stop police to respond to various report from the public because of not enough manpower to deploy to each calls from assistance from the public. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nanumaga Island) | As from what I can see on the police policies, it is not large but there could be a crime related issue taking place and so it can cause a problem sometimes it is the outnumbered amount of police officers and the unreached message which may a cause of why the police officers tend not to respond immediately to the issues faced at that instant. |

| | |
|--|--|
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nanumea Island) | Thank you, from my point the first thing is that the police force is just right and the duty they are called to do is very important and the problem is that there are not enough police on the area and sometimes they tend to do their duties faithfully and sometimes they do not respond to the obstacles that occur and so if the youth boys drink plus men and when they start to cause trouble then the police would not be able to stop the fight. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nanumea Island) | As from what I can see is that when we face crime related issues then when we try to look for the police, when they arrive they or when there is something going on sometime when we try to inform them they tend to be absent or they are drunk at that moment. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | At times when a crime/obstacle occur, the police were late to whatever problem that has happened or take place, and sometimes they arrive on time. And one reason from there is that they were drunk and so if they go together with the other drunken guys then that will be the reason for the delay in action of the police. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | Thank you very much for asking, I 'am so glad to inform you that sometimes, when obstacles occur, there is a possibility for the police to arrive on time, but sometimes when we inform them, it can take a while for the police to make it on time to stop what is going on. So if they do not turn up then an Island judge could appoint a person who can stop the fighting or whatever problem that is going on at the moment. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | There are times when problems occur but the police are likely to arrive late to stop what is happening and so most of the times the people who are around there can just stop what is going on at that instant. |
| Young Person (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | One main complain could be the delay of the police in action for when obstacles take place in an area and they seem to be very weak in doing their duties as police people. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nui Island) | When police respond to call from the public, I can see that they respond in timely manner. But the only problem they are facing right now is transportation. As the island is quite big, the police need to have their own transport to attend any calls. |

| | |
|---|---|
| Civil Servant (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | Thank you very much for asking, I 'am so glad to inform you that sometimes, when obstacles occur, there is a possibility for the police to arrive on time, but sometimes when we inform them, it can take a while for the police to make it on time to stop what is going on. So if they do not turn up then an Island judge could appoint a person who can stop the fighting or whatever problem that is going on at the moment. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | The police should make sure they enforce all laws stated accordingly to deal with problems occurred on the island. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nui Island) | At times when a crime/obstacle occur, the police were late to whatever problem that has happened or take place, and sometimes they arrive on time. And one reason from there is that they were drunk and so if they go together with the other drunken guys then that will be the reason for the delay in action of the police. |
| Community Elder & Former Police Commissioner Interview in Nanumea Island) | My comment on police attitude on outer is their late respond, the first respond from the police is really slow base form the lack of transportation, they were not at home during emergency calls, no office telephone for the public to easily access the police. Sometimes the police were not at the office especially night time for they also went out looking for food in order for them to survive. Another problem is alcohol, a big issue I can see the involvement of police on our island through the influence of their friends and groups. Sometime they didn't even care/bother about their responsibility because of their friendship relationship. So I suggest to make a time limit for police posting to outer island like 2 years it should be enough and switch them. Posting a police onto his own island really affect the police reputation because the police know his people, family and friends which it may be turned out the police is bias on his decision making. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nanumea Island) | My first comments, sometimes when people look for the police in case of an emergency the police were drunk. Another problem if they come/respond to a crime they lay their hands on people which is not allow according to the law. |
| Young Person (Interview in Niutao Island) | If police officer are up to stop drunken people fighting they don't do their job professionally. |

| | |
|---|--|
| Young Person (Interview in Niutao Island) | Sometimes when we informed the police about an accident they always turn up late. I know that police on this island don't have vehicle to attend calls, maybe that is why they always late. |
| Question 3: What problems or constraints do you think police face when working in your community? | |
| Respondent | Response |
| Constable (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | The main issue faced by police officers on the island is the lack of man power. When there is a big fight in the village, the two of us could not settle the problem. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nanumea Island) | Yes, the problems concerning police officers' work is when they are drunk they could not attend problems as they might fell off to sleep somewhere. |
| Constable (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | The main problem working as a police officer on the island is that, there is always a crowd when a disorderly person is taken to prison which causes difficulties in carrying out our duties, especially the children's. |
| Constable (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | Most popular issues faced by police officers are people who used our service in time of troubles. They sometimes disturbed when we try to settle problems. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Niutao Island) | Problems causes during twist/dance where young men were fighting or someone is yelling as he is trying to cause a problem where the function is taking place. When someone called the police officers, they are nowhere to be found. So people will try to look for him/them which causes the delay in turning up to settle the problem. |
| Constable (Interview in Nui Island) | The main issue faced by police officers on the island is lack of police officers and also lack of man power. When there is an issue and many people are on the spot, the police officer could not handle the problem alone. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Niutao Island) | Issues in our islands are just minor ones not like using knives when fighting. Only the drunken men use to scream and sometimes they fight. Police officers just stop them and let them keep peace if the same problem happens again, police officers just come and lock them up in prison. So, police officers are not facing much trouble in doing their work. |

| | |
|---|---|
| Civil Servant: (Interview in Niutao Island) | Problems in the island is hard for the policeman to look after or keep the peace if the community people do not obey the alignment but I believe the police must be work to his duty that already prepare by the government. Some of my complaints is motorcycle sometimes they can see the people which is their motorbike is not good (make noise) and some of the times they cannot see them that rowdy the island/ community. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Niutao Island) | The first think I have seen is if there is any call like that, there is no motor car or good motor vehicle for the police, he used his private vehicle but they have to provide a car because the police should treat the drunk people nicely. The police should bring the drunk people and keep in the cell, that is the first situation if there is any small car for the police it is good if the issue take place so close to the police officer but if it happen from a far place the police take them (drunk people) from that place, while they must have a motorcar to help them by taking the drunk people on the car remember the captive must be treat properly. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nanumea Island) | Some of the problems I noticed that faced by the police here on my island, they drink alcohol while on duty. It's not good to see the police wearing uniform while drunk. Because when community members need them, they will not attend any calls. But this kind of problems only happens once in few years. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nanumaga Island) | The problems/ issues that the policeman are facing here on the island, is not enough police. There are three policemen on the island, but the island is not too big. If the people are looking for the policemen, one of them is not ready there, he went somewhere. The other problem is the police never be on time, incident can happen anywhere at any time but they always came late. Also there is no transport for the police to be there on time. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nui Island) | From my observation, I believe that the police look after the community, he just record explanation from the people who lodge complaints, about other people. The police do daily, unless there are some issues happening on community |

| | |
|---|--|
| Community Elder (Interview in Nui Island) | Sometimes when the incident happens and the policeman are trying to stop the issue sometime the family member of the drunk person who is trying to cause trouble, they take their family's side not the police's side. Sometime they did not ask the police to come and the police just show up to stop the problem. This will affect to stop the police's job because the police is trying to stop the issue. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | Problem can happen to police if they don't follow their rules, making the wrong rules will make the people of the community speak only if the community leader is strong so it can be prepare/ settle that issue. The police a not follow the rules, they use the wrong rule. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | Sometimes the police was afraid to come and stop the problem, but this is the police responsibility to stop that problem. If the person who cause the problem is old the police is not going to take him. Sometime when the police come to stop the issue inside the house and the family member come to stop the policeman, he cannot fulfil his duty because he is afraid of them (drunk person's family). If the police afraid of old people him never take them but he respect them. |
| Young Person: (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | The police do their work but only the people are disobey the law. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | The problem faced by police they afraid of people that more strong to them. Bias, the rules between government and community does not meet. Not enough understanding, Police need to train. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | There is no cell to lock up the drunken people. Sometime the police need help from the people of the community. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | For the time being I know there are not enough police in the community to look after the issues. I think the training for the police in terms of investigation is not enough, because we knows when some problem happen is hard for the police to know what the cause for that problem is, who start the problem. To my point of view in nowadays is different with old policeman who untaught the accidents issues where it's happen, police can investigate who start the problem. I know they have a lot of experience and maybe they making friend with other situation of life. |

| | |
|--|--|
| Constable (Interview in Nanumaga Island) | Police face problems like fighting, sometimes if they handle the person, that person tries to fight back to the police officer. Other constraint is drinking alcohol, drinking near the village or at homes which disturb the villagers. Therefore if we attend to them, they try to get back to us, try to fight back without taking caution and respect to the police officer. |
| Rev (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | Seems like there are not many serious situations but it's just the public that has been so frightful and respectful with what the policemen carry out when in duty time. As it has been observed, the way the police here work together as a team is a very good example. |
| Rev (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | From what I see, the police are usually doing their job in maintaining the peace within the Island, dealing with alcohol related issues, public disturbances and other issues within families are dealt with. |
| Rev (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | From what I know, I cannot see thoroughly what the actual problems that the police are facing are, however sometimes through observations the police on this island tend to vacant their houses in order to host teachers. Perhaps another matter to concern about is to know where the police stays that if something happens, it will be easy to refer to them. In addition to that, communication availability has to be ensured that they are all in good condition at all times in case of emergencies. Our telephones have not been working for a period and it's very essential as it is a fast one call away tool that can be used to ring the police for help. However, I see police here very hard working gentlemen as they always on patrol at night times. When duty call, police and his special police always attend to it. |
| Rev (Interview in Nui Island) | I am speaking of this island. There is this policeman who didn't go for further trainings to have complete knowledge on various circumstances and how he should respond to the problems. Instead the police headquarters had sent us some new police or a beginner but not the seniors. They shouldn't be coming to the outer islands as they are new to the job and haven't even had some trainings. Seniors are those that should be allocated to the outer islands as they know how to corporate and have had experienced common problems happened on the islands. |

| | |
|--|---|
| Community Elder (Interview in Funafuti Island) | The public most of the time they disobey the laws that enforced by the police. Sometimes, it very contradict government laws and traditional laws, as we all know that the people are more obey to all customary laws imposed by the island rather than laws passed by the government of the day. In this case, make it hard for the police to operate their policing ways at the community level. |
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | The police organization have to provide more training for their police officers, so that they can improve their skills to carry out their duties. Policemen in Tuvalu, the only thing they do they locked up young people who are consuming alcohol, and stopping those who are driving without driving license. Some police officers are bias with their decision making, they allow their family members to walk free away even they committed an offence, but they only booked those who are not related to them. Another thing I recommend is to have a police post in Lofeagai and Kavatoetoe side, because that is not reason why the police a so late in responding to calls from the public. To improve their policing through the country they need to decentralize their policing operation to reach out to community rather than stay away from the community. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Funafuti Island) | The occurrences of new criminal offences nowadays is another challenges faced by the police. Because I believed they don't have the knowledge of dealing with this kind of problems, like criminal offences committed on the internet. This is not happening in last 50 years ago, but now is very common nowadays. |
| Constable (Interview in Funafuti Island) | One major issue for late respondent is due to the fact that there is not enough equipment such as vehicles etc to attend accidents in areas that far from the police station. |
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | There isn't enough police officers on duty to face all problems. Sometimes when accidents happen in different places only one or two people can attend a call when there's also another accident happening in another area. However, in order to reduce these accidents we should increase the number of police officers on general duties to respond to calls from the public. The whole idea is for the executive to commit to their own work, while those who working in general duties 24hrs and 7 days will be fully responsible to assist those who need help from the community. |

| | |
|---|--|
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Challenges faced by police officers is that they lack the equipment and resources to use for the job such as handcuffs, motor vehicles and much more. |
| Young Person (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Limited police attendance/officers aren't visible enough also need more female cops. Women bring a unique dynamic to policing and female officers are often competent in crucial components of community policing. Generally, women are good communicators with great interpersonal skills. While this is important to policing as a whole, it's especially helpful in situations where victims feel more comfortable discussing the details of a crime with a female officer. |

| | |
|---|--|
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | For the last moment I have said, that Limited police attendance/officers aren't visible enough for their duties. Police officer should be have to do their duties for the right and good performance, so that may be help to maintained and lead their work in a good performance and right duties in our community. |
| Young Person (Interview in Funafuti Island) | We have seen that the police are not doing their work. They are not punctually doing their work mostly when we have problems and needs their help, they always late to responds to the call we they have a crime happen in our community. |
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Challenges faced by police officers that there is a less of opportunity for police officers to study abroad. Also sometimes are the laws and regulation, because other regulations given by community and society is different from laws and regulations given by the government to be carried out. |
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | One of the problems faced by the police officers is the lack of resources and equipment such as motor vehicles like cars, etc to attend various matters in different areas at the same time. |
| Superintendent (Interview in Funafuti Island) | There are many challenges faced by the police officers. First of all is communication skills, in this point I am talking about the communication between police officers and the public. They should know how to communicate or deal with these kind of people. Being aggressive towards these kind of people with not even giving a proper tone it can cause trouble whereby police officer can get into a fight with the person brought in to police station. Secondly is the insufficient of proper police facilities (offices, police cells and accommodation). Thirdly is the wages they get, this can also cause lack of interest for police officers because their commitments to their family doesn't meet their wages they get from their jobs? Examples like police accommodation, house for police officers and family to live in and other allowances like working overtime and much more. |

| | |
|---|--|
| Constable (Interview in Funafuti Island) | <p>There are some of the main problems that we may face throughout our duty. Lack of police officer in a shift is one of the most concerned issue. We have three shift a day with two police officers on duty, therefore, those who are on duty will look after the island 24 hours. Sometimes some of them, might get sick, however, when there is a call at that time, police might not respond quickly. There should be someone to look after the station. However, I would say that we should increase the number of police officer, so that we can keep the whole island safe. Not only here in Funafuti, I would say that the number of police officer in outer island is not enough too. They only have one police officer including the special police, therefore, according to the report from outer island, that in times of need, they might in some other places attending other calls.</p> <p>Lack of equipment is also one of the main concerned issue. As we can see we only have one transport at the moment. Therefore, according to our road, sometimes our transport might get flat tire or else. Or sometimes, a call may attend using a motor bike which is not safe for a very drunk man, that very drunk man might face another problem during the time when the police officer drop him to the station. Therefore, from my own understanding, it is better to provide more transport to the workplace so that can do the work easier.</p> <p>Like our handcuffs, while we are the peace keeper in the island 24 hours, we need to have our own individual handcuff so that we can carry around ready to cuff someone when I times of need.</p> |
| Constable (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Facing a family especially my in-laws in the family during my duty, for me it is very shameful and hardly to faced someone them especially when you placed an order. |
| Constable (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Traffic problem and alcohol are the most common problems faced by police officers during their duty such as, driving with no licence, riding with two passengers, drunk and fight, drunk and drive and especially domestic violence. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nanumaga Island) | Not enough of handcuff and also public cell for the criminal |
| Young Person (Interview in Nui Island) | Maybe the only problem is the one I mention before is the controlling of drunken people and cause trouble in their family, that all from here and thank you. |

| | |
|---|---|
| Young Person (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | Oh ok, perhaps are the tools they use to catch drunk people like handcuff another thing is the present of Police during crime issue. |
| Young Person (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | Issues or constraint our police officer always faces, there's not enough of police officer on the island as well as transportation. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nui Island) | Problems that usually faced by police is the lack of their time to respond to any emergency crime and should increase the number of Police to make their work easy on our island. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | Most of the time, the police are normally maintaining peace on the island. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | I think I don't know what are the problems faced by police. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | All good |
| Young Person (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | I don't think there are some issues faced by the police on this island. |
| Young Person Interview in Vaitupu Island) | Not enough of handcuff and also jail |
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | As I Believe and understand, there are many problems and difficulties that faced by every police officer especially the one problem when they come face to face with drunken people that causing trouble. This causes the disturbing and the noises throughout the island and also the difficulties in the police force in keeping the peace and safe place for people nearby. The other problem I witness is that some of the police officer is using alcohol during working hours and that causes a big problem because not only that they can contain the problem peacefully when it happen but they are the one who make it bigger because with the alcohol in their system there is no discipline and better judgements that can affect the health of people nearby. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Sometime people shows disrespect to police on duties and that make it hard for the police to carry out their duties |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Funafuti Island) | One of the problem I have noticed, when criminals used sharp weapon to commit an offence. We know this anti-social behaviour can caused life threatening to police officers, as I have seen some people don't respect the police when they are drunk. Other things I noticed, people are driving around the island without driving license that create more dangers to road users and police because these criminals don't have enough knowledge of the road to be used in the right manner. |

| | |
|---|--|
| Community Elder (Interview in Funafuti Island) | The airfield has already forbidden by the Government when driving inside but what we see nowadays peoples are always cross to the other side of the airfield that's means police are not doing their job. |
| Religious Leader (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Problems police officers faced in times of crime scene are problem like people/criminal carry knife with them, also when the police attend to the accident/problem, the criminal tried to fight back to the police officers. So I feel sorry and worry for police officer but what can I say, it's their duty to keep peace in the community. |
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | There was a time we called the police station reporting a crime that some violent people swearing next door. But when the police arrived, they didn't lock the troublemaker so I did complain because they didn't put that man to jail. So the family next door put that man to sleep for about 5 minutes but the police didn't lock him up. Unfortunately, he didn't come back to cause trouble, but if he did, some teenage will hurt him which makes the incident more concern. |
| Constable (Inteview in Niutao Island) | Well there is no problem we faced here except for not enough manpower to carryout police operation on this island. Sometimes if the police officer arrives at call for help but the incident has been solved. Sometimes the troublemaker escape before the police arrive. |
| Rev (Interview in Nanumea Island) | Not enough equipment to do the work especially during bad weather. Other island which I lived in police are well organized and punctual to their duty. Unlike Nukulaelae and Funafuti, it is seen that there are not enough officer there. |

| | |
|---|--|
| Community Elder Interview in Nanumaga Island) | What I know about problems that a police officer face in this community is time. The time in which they are off duty but a problem came up in the community which he needs to attend to it. Usually in the evening where the police worked overnight to attend to problems in the community. Also what I know is that the police work overtime and it does not include in their schedule in which they do not get paid if they work overtime. Therefore, those are problems in which the police officer faced here and also there are only two police office working in this community so in order to overcome this problem, perhaps two more police officer needed to join the police service to lessen problems faced by a police officer. Hence, they can manage their time, the other two be on duty while the other rest just like the Tuvalu Police Force in Funafuti. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nanumaga Island) | There are people who injure from driving motorcycle, also fighting, couples arguing. Also some problems in the family, mother and son arguing. For example, the young boy drinks alcohol. |
| Sergeant (Interview in Funafuti Island) | One thing I have identify from police officers that I've been supervising is that they have to manage their time wisely according to the schedule of working. There are sometimes work is normal but there is some overtime needed in case of occasion and feast. Therefore, time needed to manage especially when extra work is added to their schedule. |
| Senior Constable (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Problems faced by police is that not enough recorder. Prior there are no enough equipment like that but nowadays, recorder is available. Other equipment like torch are needed and also the number of police officer need to increase. |
| Inspector (Interview in Funafuti Island) | One problem I have seen in our community is that our island is small and we know each and every one of us. A police officer can be bias in case he/she face his relative in a crime scene and he let it go. Telling him to run/get lost before police arrive or someone reports it. Even friends, a police officer can do the same to his/her friends by releasing them from the crime. Also equipment, handcuff, stuff that a police officer needed to do the work during crime scene is not enough. Even training nowadays, most of the officer are overseas on training. After so many years' police officers are continuing their training at Nasova based in Suva Fiji. The more training they get, the more skills and knowledge as to how well they will do the work and keep peace in the country |

| | |
|---|---|
| Constable (Interview in Nanumea Island) | Working on this island, problems that the police officers face is lack of transportation. For example, transportation to attend to problems/crimes. When there is a crime/issue on the island, the police face difficulties in taking the troublemaker/criminal to the police station. However, the drunk person tries to get rid of the police, making trouble to escape because he/she is drunk. Therefore, the only problems police officers are facing in this community is lack of transportation. And during night time, the police officer don't have enough equipment like the torch and many more to do the work. |
| Religious Leader (Interview in Niutao Island) | For that case one problem is seen so far is that there are not enough police officers as we all are aware that there are only two officers at the moment, one constable and one special but it better to increase the number of police officers so that there will a possibility of keeping the island peaceful. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nanumaga Island) | Okay, sometimes there is not enough equipment's, secondly there is not enough force for them at the times when a crime related issue is faced. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nanumea Island) | I think I have something to say about that, it is their handcuffs, the police at the moment do not have equipment's like that to do their work properly and they need to improve on their cells, form of transportation because at the moment they are using the office's bike for transport and also but it would be better if they have their own form of transport or a bike for patrol and another problem faced is the form of communication in their office to the capital(Funafuti) but it would be better if they are to improve on that important constraint so that the police here may be able to do their work properly whenever they need to report to capital on urgent matters |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nanumea Island) | One main problem I know is lack of manpower on each island. I noticed that when police respond to a large number of drunken people who involved in disturbing the peace, drunken people are outnumber the police who attending the call. What I am trying to say is that the number of police officers in the Tuvalu Police is not enough to protect life and property of the public. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | I think it has something to do with communication, especially transport for the police to patrol around the Island, so if it is possible to get a vehicle for them just in case they need to go around the Island. |

| | |
|--|--|
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | Sometimes they could be busy at other places for some cases, or they could be managing other duties at other areas of the Island. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | I can see that the police do not usually work during their working hours, in other words they do not work at most times. |
| Young Person (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | There are no equipment to handle the work of making peace especially no transport for patrol and also there is lack of good communicating equipment. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nui Island) | I think maybe it is something to do with the people of this Island, if the police are from the same Island then the people tend to disrespect them, and also they seem not to take police seriously with the authority they in their hands, but if the police is not from the same Island, then I see that they will earn the respect of the people. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | Sometimes they could be busy at other places for some cases, or they could be managing other duties at other areas of the Island. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | The main problem is caused by the people fighting when drunk and so this shows that the police cannot stop these kind of obstacles. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nui Island) | I think it has something to do with communication, especially transport for the police to patrol around the Island, so if it is possible to get a vehicle for them just in case they need to go around the Island. |
| Community Elder & Former Police Commissioner (Interview in Nanumea Island) | One of the main problem I know is the lack of equipment like telephone for communication, a specific officer as police need more privacy and also the lack of prison cell as we need to separate men from women. We do have a police office here but it belong to the Kaupule (town council). |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nanumea Island) | Problems that face by the police is that they did not do loyal to their work in which I have no idea why because in time like this, Christmas, police should be trafficking by now. The problem they were like this because they view lightly outer islands but they don't know the true feelings of the public toward them and how they do their job. The public see police's weakness. |
| Young Person (Interview in Niutao Island) | Not enough of equipment like handcuff and vehicle to carry out police operation. |

| | |
|---|--|
| Young Person (Interview in Niutao Island) | When police dealing with drunken people, sometimes they can control themselves, they ended up assaulting the drunken people. This one of the big challenges faced by the police. Thus, I suggested for individual police to continue upgrade their educational standard so that they can have enough knowledge and skills to deal with drunken people and other critical situations. |
| Question 4: Gender based violence has been identified as a main cause for concern in the Pacific. What do you think police can do to improve gender relations at the community level? | |
| Respondent | Response |
| Constable (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | To address gender issues like Gender violence, there should be a female police officer on the island to deal with such issues. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nanumea Island) | Well, the answer from here is to be supportive. If the wife is been assaulted by her husband, it is better to carefully council him as nowadays the laws are very permit. So at first awareness about gender issues laws need to be informed if that does not help it is better to lock him up in prison. |
| Constable (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | We police officers always present during community meetings and there we could share or run workshops on gender. If there is a problem on gender, we always take the man away and keep in prison and then we could help him in explaining policies on gender. |
| Senior Constable (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | To address gender issues, there is a need to run workshops to clarify those types of issues. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Niutao Island) | In my opinion, those types of issues between husband and wife, police officers could assist by running awareness workshops and invite couples to attend, especially young couples so that it might help them to know their roles as husband and wife in the family. |
| Constable (Interview in Nui Island) | According to Gender base violence, Awareness program should run on the island on gender related issues. This would allow ladies to know the policies of what they should do when they are abused by their partners. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Niutao Island) | Thanks for that question, usually the husband is the main problem. In such case, husband and wife have to solve the problem themselves. Sometimes, the husband is not drunk but issues ensue as quarrels then lead to a fight between them. In this case the problem is between them so it is not a problem to the police officers only if the husband is drunk and assaulted his wife then the police officers will get involved in solving the problem between husband and wife. |

| | |
|---|--|
| Civil Servant (Interview in Niutao Island) | I think the police should be clarified that everybody must be acknowledge the position of female and the position of male, must be apprise the situation between female and male is no longer differentiated. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nanumea Island) | I think the police must handle domestic violence that because they are the ones who protect vulnerable groups like children and women. Police should do their duties to protect those who need help, and also give lesson to perpetrators by lock them up. |

| | |
|--|--|
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nanumaga Island) | Yes, I do believe that gender related-issue is one of the main issues/ problems concern in the pacific, especially the Tuvaluan people. Policemen should investigate what is the main causes of this problem. They should investigate if there is any persecution in families or in the community. They should do some investigations and do some reports about it. Instead of looking at the people if is related to them or they are friends and just do a false report instead of investigating it properly. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nui Island) | Here there is not many arguments, but one of the which was happening last year, when the hus killed his wife. The police should encourage people let them know straight away if something happens. Also, for the people to understand, to report/ inform straight away to the police so the police can stop the issue. Some men thinks, if they angry they can their wives hiding. I think the police should encourage and let the ladies/ women know, if their husband trying to fight with them, or they are trying to push or smash them, they should inform the police straight away in order to overcome that problem, before the problem goes continually, that is why some men are doing it because the women do not report/ inform the police straight away. The police should look at the issue seriously |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nui Island) | The main solution/ way for the police to improve that issue, they must follow the rule, laws and the circumstances. I believe that there's should be a policy that made towards the violence by the police. |

| | |
|--|---|
| Community Elder (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | <p>This kind of problem is natural to every human which is between the married couple, but man/husband should think that women is weak so man must control their anger or find a way that he can talk or telling stories with his friend so they (his friend) can help him (husband) about what he's trying to do. About the relationship between married couple I think both must help each other and everything might going well in the family, if the husband over control his wife's wealth it will happen this kind of problem. The other problem I have seen between couple is one of them don't want to discredit by the other one. The police do his job base to their laws that is the main thing the police must do, he just come and ask what happen, also police must help the one who cause trouble like man should give some good words to the person who cause trouble about if you do this you may end up like this. And the side about natural to human I think each and every one must be apply to what is right in this life.</p> <p>Police should come and ask what is going on, and he must remind the man(s) if they do this his is going to be like this</p> |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | <p>The department of the police must be prepare a place inside the police office to keep the persecute women. In our community if there is any problem like violent of women, the police just take the female to her real family, while she is staying nervous because she is afraid of her husband. And if there is any place or room for them to stay until the family is settle the problem become well. So is better to have a place that keep those kind of women with her children and the government must be feed them.</p> |
| Young Person (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | <p>On this island, gender related issues is not a problem.</p> |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | <p>Due to my own opinion, the situation to that problem is when the husband beat his wife. It is better to take the husband to the other place, and if that problem happens at husband's house is better to take the wife/women to her real family and stay there until the family is settle. Like here when there is any problem like this was happen, the police take them to police office and keep there until the husband's anger gone. So the police must take those (violent people) to a good place until everything is settle.</p> |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | <p>The police have to keep the peace in the community.</p> |

| | |
|---|--|
| Community Elder (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | I think gender based violent is hardly to know by the police also for him to know there is domestic violence happening. Due to my own opinion the easy side to that situation is news, the police heard the news but he is not there at that time, also the problem is no investigation the for the violent of disability people, women and the children as well is hardly because sometime people can report to the police about that problem. the police just heard from people but he never pay attention about that because no one come to report him about that problem, so I think when the police heard the story he must come and do the investigation. There are many violent to women, disability people and children happen in nowadays, and the police never saw that so if the police heard any story about the violent of people he should come to investigate that case, is it true or not. |
| Constable (Interview in Nanumaga Island) | Gender Based Violence, most of the violence we solve is by inviting the couples to the police station, then we try figure out the cause of the problem and how to solve it so that no more argument will happen especially hurting the wife/women. It's like we counsel the couple. That is how we deal will gender relation in this community. |
| Rev (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | There was an incident happened here before. There's this man whom always get to abuse his wife and children when lose mind from drinking. In the early days, men always do this hatred instance due to no knowledge but then it changed when Christianity arrived. It enlightens people with what is good or bad, thus enable couples to love and care for each other. |
| Rev (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | I'm not too sure if I have witnessed anything yet for the police to be involved in those type of cases, especially since we've arrived on the island. |

| | |
|--|---|
| <p>Rev (Interview in Nukufetau Island)</p> | <p>I think officers should strongly look after these kind of things, especially this one which is, violence. I think this happened sometimes because some guys could not handle their anger when they argue with their partners or wife, and therefore can lead into violence. But most of the times violence always occur when there is alcohol involved. Once the guy get drunk, it will lead him to do things that are unexpected, for instance beat his wife. So, i think with these kind of things, police officers are very needed and are strongly recommended to take care of the situation. Well, I think that people of funafuti needs many police officers to keep peace on the island because there are many people live there, so there will be many problems expected too. I think that the government should really take this seriously that keeping the peace in the island is very important, so having many police officers is good to keep the island safe from these kind of problems. But we also have to remember that these things also occur by us human beings. Violence is a very serious thing that people should take action on, even if it's apply on the guys too.</p> |
| <p>Rev (Interview in Nui Island)</p> | <p>Things that are happening around these days is different compared to the early days. Traditionally, if a couple has some relationship problems, cousin brother of the wife will be in between them (husband and wife) and act as a counsellor trying to eliminate the consequences. But because of eloping nowadays, cultures are seemed to be insignificant to the people. Sometimes conflicts arise because of the wife. For instance, if the husband came back from drinking, the wife would just scream and swear at him rather than welcoming him properly and taken care of like serve him food and take him to bed. Despite the fact of negligence, it is best to put him in cell to prevent abusive situation by the husband onto the wife. Not only that, but to separate them for a period until the husband comes to his sense of guiltiness that he is distant from his family because of him being a drunkard. Perhaps you know that there was a serious brutal death of a wife got stabbed so many times by the husband. One way to prevent this is to separate the wife and husband even if the husband is not drunk. This is because sometimes, people tend to lose control when gone mad that can even kill or fight with the closest relative.</p> |

| | |
|---|---|
| Community Elder: (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Strongly to have more workshops in the Community/Association, mostly to visit schools, it can be strongly making workshops in Schools so that young children grow up he/she knows the law been talked in the school, and learned how to follow laws. |
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | What I believe in the community where I live, I used to depend on police to keep peaceful, but we have to help each other's making the peaceful easier in the community, so we have to work together help each other's also work together with police make the work more easier in the community, we don't have to depend on police to come and do the work we should help others policemen. Sometimes people used to say that police have to do their duty because they get their pay (money) from the government, so we have no business on their duty keeping the peaceful. We have to strongly helping police in the community to have peace, like sometimes we call police by telephone, why don't we help other having peaceful and we always depend on police to come and do the duty, we have to help each other's to make the work easier mostly to have peaceful in us. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Funafuti Island) | The police have to work together with other government and non-government department to conduct more workshops that can address gender related issues that faced by members of our community. Through this, I believed will provide a more safe environment for women and children. |
| Constable (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Yes, The police department is now working together with these people in order to help reduce this gender issues, they also have been making all this awareness programs to help or to keep our country, community and society safe place to live in. |
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Yes, all police officers should do their duties and responsibilities to ensure a healthy, peaceful country to live in. |
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Yes, because police officers are the people who is entitled to carry out and follow the law. |
| Young Person (Interview in Funafuti Island) | My opinion is that Police have to advise the People in the community about Women Rights. So each and every Men in our community should aware and stop "Violence against Women": cause it's against the law. |

| | |
|---|---|
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Gender based violence against women is one of the main problems that happen in our community domestic violence against women. So from my opinion Police have to advise the People in the community about Women Rights. So each and every Men in our community should aware and stop “Violence against Women”: cause it’s against the law. |
| Young Person (Interview in Funafuti Island) | My opinion is that Police have to advise the People in the community about Women Rights. So each and every Men in our community should aware and stop “Violence against Women”: cause it’s against the law. |
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Sometimes this is happens not only with female but also for male. If we are talking about facts it is true that the majority of people being abused are female but public should also know that men are also affected by it. I believe and understand duties and responsibilities of police officers that they should keep peace within country but to keep peace we also must have to lend a help in the upbringing of country and eradicating of this issue of domestic violence in families or households. |
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | The police should conduct awareness programs to suit the couple life. The idea is for men to treat well their wife, and the same time allowing women to understand ways of treating their husband well, rather than provoking their husband to get angry. One of the ways to reduce this issue is to revive our traditional methods of respect that normally used by our forefather to solve disputes in the family and in the community. So I prefer and suggest that the police officers needs to find a method or solution to bringing back those traditions and to put into practise. |
| Superintendent (Interview in Funafuti Island) | The most important thing to do is to take them into custody, there are some old practises that are now also implemented court. For example if a family consisting of the parents and their young girl, and the father attempted to abuse his daughter. They should be taken to court and also for counselling so that the judges may know that the father’s attitude is a repeated mistake he has always done so that they can punish them. |

| | |
|---|--|
| Constable (Interview in Funafuti Island) | As a police officer, this is a very important issue which is we are working on it at the moment. Family Protection and Domestic Violence Act is the new law which is everyone in the island we need them to know and understand more about it. The law itself have its own rules and commandments. Individual in the family may also affect by this acting rule. Example, when a man in the family slap a woman while the kids a watching, the kids too might hurts their feeling, of what the father did. Therefore, the law is new and we really need to act it out, so that we have one understanding in acting it out. Our government might also suffer in sending us overseas for our treatments. |
| Constable (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Doing several awareness program in order people to understand gender based violence. |
| Constable (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Delivering of awareness program to communities, so that they can understand and learn more about human right. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nanumaga Island) | Those who committed domestic violence must take seriously by the police and to make sure it goes to jail. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nui Island) | Thank you for the question, on our island women violence is not common but from what I expect from the Police is that they should keep reminding the public or community to carry out workshops on this issue so that the people can remember this bare this law mind as something that was already established by our nation. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | Perhaps we know that there is a lack of policewomen maybe we should increase their number so that they can solve their gender's problem. |
| Young Person (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | I'm not interesting in answering that question. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nui Island) | Like women violence I don't want to answer that question. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | Well thanks for the question, I really agree with that question. I think the better ways to solve the problems is to take the criminal off to jail. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | Thank you, my view toward gender violence, Police should carried out or run some workshops to communities or the public about women violence because nowadays women play an important part in a community. So the people will know how emphasizes the law against Women Violence in Tuvalu nowadays |
| Young Person (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | The offender should be in jail for punishment. |
| Young Person (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | I think domestic violence within the family must dealt accordingly by the police and those who committed the offence must impose harsh punishment on them. |

| | |
|---|---|
| Young Person (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | I strongly encourage members of the community and the police not to misused alcohol, as I noticed without alcohol nothing will disturb the peace in our community. |
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | There are many ways for police officers to handle this kind of situation but in my opinion police officers should do their job according to the law because if they hesitate in their duty because of respect, culture, friends and families then the situation will get worse than before because men will know that if they harass their wives they can get away from it because the police value our way of life over their duty. So it best that the police officer should do their job well and faithfully according to the law because it is their duty and their job to keep the peace in this kind of situation and not the other way around. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Funafuti Island) | The police should conduct more public consultation and workshops so that people can understand gender related issues and the same time help individual to provide solution to this issues we faced right now. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Funafuti Island) | In order to stop violence in family is to conduct more awareness programs to various communities throughout the country. Another option is for the police to make use of the Tuvalu Radio to conduct awareness programs and at the same time explain more about police work and consequences faced by those who will to break law of the country. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Funafuti Island) | In those kind of problems police are allow to enter that venue at any time because it was their duty. |
| Religious Leader (Interview in Funafuti Island) | My suggestion from here on how to improve gender relations in the community, is that police officers should do their duty by bringing in/put to jail the troublemaker in the family, or the husband who cause trouble (hurting his wife). This way it can minimize the problem/violence in which man always caused trouble/conflict. But if police officers do not do their job or bringing in the troublemaker (usually man/husband) then they are giving the opportunity for the community to create more trouble especially violence between couples. |
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | I believed the police must do their job properly by putting domestic violence perpetrator in any detention facility and process through the court to face justice. |
| Constable (Inteview in Niutao Island) | Thank you for the question, in my opinion there should be a female officer on this island to deal with cases based on gender relations in the community. |

| | |
|---|---|
| Rev (Interview in Nanumea Island) | Well in order to improve the gender relations, the community especially couples must work together or cooperate with each other. When the human right was introduced, then a lot of problems happened between couples. In which the wife always runs back to the parent if her husband hurt her due to her lack of manner toward the husband. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nanumaga Island) | Thank you for the question, it is a very important question to this island likewise to the whole nation about the discriminating or minimizing of the gender violence in the community especially to women. Actually, there is only one cause of gender violence on this community is when men drink alcohol. Well, in what I see in this community is that only the single men who drink alcohol and less married men who use it. Therefore, the people here face less problems regarding gender relation violence and it's been years since prior violence. Perhaps other communities face this kind of violence so in order to improve gender relations, awareness programs need to be carried out to enhance the understanding of people especially men to know how to control their attitude in treating their wife/women well but not in a violent way. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nanumaga Island) | Regarding gender based violence, perhaps the community needed more police officers to post out to outer islands. On this island Nanumaga, there are some improvements to gender relations because there are special police selected by the island community to cooperate with the police officer in keeping the peace on the island. |
| Sergeant (Interview in Funafuti Island) | With reference to Gender Based Violence, the Tuvalu Police Force needed to establish more outreach programs in order for the community to understand and identify ways that improve their gender relations in the community level. Outreach programs like awareness programs. |
| Senior Constable (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Gender Based Violence, we police officers do our job to improve gender relations at the community level. The police invite couples and do counselling unless the husband raised his hand to the wife, that case he will be put in jail for the crime he committed. Nowadays, the law is strict, any domestic violence will face judges at the law office while police just deal with the case and hand it over to judges. |

| | |
|---|--|
| Inspector (Interview in Funafuti Island) | The only thing that can do to improve gender based relations at the community level, if a man raised hand or hurt his children or wife, causing trouble in the family, then he should put in to jail. Due to the olden regulation, the society rules by male, it's like male dominant. Nowadays we must remove that senses that the society is male dominant. In which the males' thinks that they are the head of the family so in that case they can do whatever they want with their family, even raising hands to the children and wife. So to prevent that from happening, whoever caused trouble in the family, must be put in to jail. Lately, if any man raised hands to the wife, causing trouble, the police officers have the right to enter the house and bring him to the police station. If the Police continue to do that, then it will improve gender violence in the community level. |
| Constable (Interview in Nanumea Island) | From my views and opinion, awareness program is needed to put up for the public. In this way, the people will understand the law and regulation if there are violence happening in the community. The community will aware of the law when the husband hurt the wife. This way, it an improve gender relation in the community. |
| Religious Leader (Interview in Niutao Island) | That issue is a very important point for the police should work together with the community so that there will be a lot of awareness going on within the country, so it is a must for the police to work together with the community for it is a good privilege to the people of Tuvalu with our cultures and traditions. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nanumaga Island) | Thank you very much, one reason we all know is that this topic about Gender based violence is that, it is very new to all of us and that means there is not a big understanding among people about this issue and I think the right thing to do is to educate people of how important this gender based issue compared to our traditions and way of living around here and how it is supposed to be handled. I think from there, those are the only things I know may be a problem faced by the people around here. |

| | |
|--|---|
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nanumea Island) | From my point of view, I think the most important thing is educate people on the importance of the law and how it works to remind the people that there is a new law like that so it is the police's duty to go around the area and do awareness programs like how a person go around to preach the gospel so that all people have one understanding of how the gender law works especially guys so that they may have the mentality of how important the law is. Sometimes men have their own rights to do whatever they want because if we try to stop them then they might try to harm us in any way if he is having a problem with his wife , another thing is to prioritize that law but not only that main law but all the government laws as well as the bylaws. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nanumea Island) | The thing about the gender based violence is that there should be female officers for this kind of case and so the point of having them is that there are women involved in these kinds of issues and the main purpose of having the female police is that they may understand the ladies problems due to our traditions and cultures, the man should council man and women should council women. Sometimes when there is a lady found drunk and they send a police but they are cousins or related and so the police cannot do a thing because they are related so he cannot handle the matter so it is better for male officer to council male and for female to council female it would be better that way. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | The police should lockup those who committed domestic violence. But for those who committed domestic violence while drunk, the police should lock them up until they got sober then allow them to go home. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | It's true that sometimes it could be a threat for me as we can see that domestic violence is seen as a problem faced in the pacific. According to my own thoughts, if you were to be harmed by your husband, since before the men usually have the mentality that they always have the power over their properties. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | From my point of view, it is better to lock that person until further notice. |
| Young Person (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | One good way to prevent this could be taking that man who had committed that act to prison, and then ask him questions when he is sober or when he is no longer angry anymore. |

| | |
|--|---|
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nui Island) | I think it best to provide more awareness program for the public regarding gender related issues. As we know that within the family, husband and wife are working together for the benefit of the family. This is the same to every relationship that each party must respect each other. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | It's true that sometimes it could be a threat for me as we can see that domestic violence is seen as a problem faced in the pacific. According to my own thoughts, if you were to be harmed by your husband, since before the men usually have the mentality that they always have the power over their properties. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | The police should enforce all related laws to address gender issues in the country. I believed if the police are enforcing that, it will deter perpetrators of domestic violence for continuing the abuse within the family. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nui Island) | Awareness program should be done to stop this act and so people may have an understanding of why they should stop this act. |
| Community Elder & Former Police Commissioner (Interview in Nanumea Island) | On our island argument between couples and family is still resolve by themselves. Therefore there is a small understanding of our people on Gender issue due to the involvement of women, youth groups and the island elders. Lots of project based on Gender has been carried out on our island but I want them to keep on coming as we need more education on gender issue. I suggest police should participate in gender awareness in order to handle gender issues or put this issue on school curriculum. Here our women was allow to talk or participate in decision making of the Falekaupule but the problem they still stick to our traditional way. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nanumea Island) | From what I can see on gender that it is best if couple argue but police should take part in their argument when the husband lay hand to his wife. |
| Young Person (Interview in Niutao Island) | I think the need to provide more awareness programs to the public about gender related issues and how to go about to deal with that. |
| Young Person (Interview in Niutao Island) | Police officer should enlighten the public about the legislation specifically for gender |
| Question 5: Drunk and disorderly behaviour has been identified as another cause for concern in the Pacific, specifically Tuvalu. What do you think police can do to deal with this issue at the community level? | |
| Respondent | Response |

| | |
|--|---|
| Constable (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | At the meantime there is no prison to lock up people with disorderly behaviour so these issues could not address. There should be a prison to lock up people with disorderly behaviours. |
| Young Person: (Interview in Nanumea Island) | Well the answer from here for how police officers help to solve those types of problems, I think police officers need to inform people especially men not to drink alcohol, because if they do, they got drunk then they start to assault their wives and sometimes other members of the family. |
| Constable (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | To address such issue, we always try to keep peace in the village. Such issues always caused by people who uses alcohol. We always warned them not create troubles in the village when they are drunk. We also tell those people who use to sell alcohol to stop selling alcohol. Especially business people. |
| Senior Constable (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | There is a need to run more workshops on the island especially to those who uses alcohol. They will understand and know what type of issues they will do that will allow police officers to lock them up in prison. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Niutao Island) | <p>In my point of view, police officers could assist to minimize these types of issues, by helping the person who sells liquor on this island. To advise him so that he knows the laws of how to run his/her business accordingly. This might assist him/her not to sell liquor when the business is closed.</p> <p>Sometimes if the business is already closed, and someone wants to buy a bottle of liquor and the business man won't agree to sell it then a problem is coming up on that spot. Also when they come after closing hours of the business and they force the business man then they start causing trouble to that particular family. I think police officers should run awareness workshops for those people who use alcohol to use it wisely.</p> |
| Constable (Interview in Nui Island) | In such issue, Police officers should take these people to court to penalize due to disorderly behaviour when drunk. People of the village could see and realized that they will penalized when they create problems when they are drunk. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Niutao Island) | Oh well, to settle those kind of issues, the police officer work is to keep peace on the island. But to address those kind of issues, it is better if there are particular laws set for those types of problems so that men could understand if they practice those habits in his family he will be punished for such disorderly. |

| | |
|---|---|
| Civil Servant (Interview in Niutao Island) | The police must be bring up to the island hall to control the conditions for the liquor, the liquor now is open in this island so the violent of the alcohol is very destroy the family and the island/ community. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Niutao Island) | According to my first explanation the important thing the government should work the right people which is suitable for the job besides the police's job, like my first explanation the husband violent his wife, while must have someone to help the police when they need help |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nanumea Island) | The best option is for the police to lock up those, drunken people, who disturb the peace in the community. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nanumaga Island) | The police and the community should work together to and make the rules for the areas that people can drink on the island. They should set up the rules for people who drink alcohol is not allowed in the village, so it can be reduce those kind of problems. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nui Island) | The police should be ready all the time, because never know, anything can happen at any time. On island, there is one police who send by government and also there are special const policeman were assigned by the people of community. if the police is sick, and these special constable policeman helps to look after people. There is an idea to put the police in the road of the island, so they can take the people scream the main office. However, is it a way to everyone safe, and it will leads to reduce problems. If they try to reduce the problem there is no issue in the future. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nui Island) | Police should follow the rules that goes towards their job, and also the circumstances towards the rules for violence to women. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | Is true drinking alcohol is open to everyone but the problem is both police and community leaders must work together to remind the police because in every community if something going to do the police just tell him this area/ place is not allow for the drunk people because when the drunk people come he disturb the organization. Community leaders must be work together with police officer in order to remind the community people if any organization going to do just tell him (drunk person) this place is not allow. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | Drunk is a subject that we cannot stop, I think to reduce that problem is to keep peace and to make some rules for the community. Working together the government police with the |

| | |
|--|--|
| | <p>community members about the community system. If there is any feast going in the community, no one allow to drink from this area, and the police must be look out on that boundary.</p> |
|--|--|

| | |
|--|--|
| Young Person (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | If the police tired of drunken people, he should lock them in a right place. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | According to my observing about that kind of problems is better to take or lock the drunk person quickly, because when the police don't take him, he can cause many problem people might getting injure also he can destroy the house. The police should take him to somewhere and keep there until he is okay. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | Must be have a time with the community to explain the rules that relate to that type of problems. If the police explain more about the rules to the community the issues will become small. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | The police should look after those who consumed alcohol at the community level. For those who misused alcohol and end up misbehaving should detain in the police cell, while those who can control themselves under the influence of alcohol will allow to enjoy themselves. |
| Constable (Interview in Nanumaga Island) | Currently, when people get drunk and showing disorderly behaviour, we just put them to jail. It apply to the second person or whoever cause trouble in the community/village. Therefore it will lighten issue arise in the community. Hence, if the drunk person is back to his/her sense, then we will lecture him/her to avoid alcohol and causing trouble in the community. |
| Rev (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | Vaitupu is the largest of all atoll but it is a good status that drinking is not carried out that often by the youth. Rules and regulation are best regard as guidance to the betterment of people's lives. For example, no drinking in the village (600 metres to the village), no drinking on Sundays as well. These made work for police easier. |
| Rev (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | The only work I see with the police dealing with people intoxicating and public disturbances within the community is locking them up and that's it. But there are also rules on the island prohibiting intoxication in the village and on Sundays. However, I've heard the council has laid out punishments for getting drunk in the village but I'm not sure if it's finalized. |

| | |
|--|---|
| Rev (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | <p>For that question, it reminds me of my conversation with one of my friend. He is an ex-officer, named Monia, and he's dead now. We used to talk when he was still alive, and he always told me that police officers always admire one their co-worker named Telesia. He said that this officer named Telesia is very patience officer, because this kind of job (being as a policeman) is not a very easy job to deal with. Especially when you have to deal with criminals/bad people. Most of the times you need to have alot of patience because as a police officer you can't punch the bad people when you feel like it, or when you think that you need to give them some punch to make them come to senses, or anything like that. So I think this guy is very good at the job because he has lots of patience when we handle drunk people, or people who created trouble. I think my talking here, is based on what I've heard from most of my mates who were officers once, and I think that people who are higher than these officers should allow the officers to sometimes give some punch on the troublemakers to teach them a lesson, and hopefully this way can help make them stop created troubles because they have experienced violence too from the polices.</p> |
| Rev (Interview in Nui Island) | <p>From my perspective, the number of special police (islandly) working out islands should be sharply increased due to incidents that used to happen are island matters in that the island chief and his other assistants are responsible for but not the constable police officers. If increased, the faster and easier it will be for them to lessen such island situations.</p> |
| Community Elder (Interview in Funafuti Island) | <p>Police have to do their duty looking after places where people drinking beer, places that are out of bound drinking alcohol, to stop drinking in the right place at the right time. Policemen Department must strongly check all Bars, business beer places to be closed on time been ordered by Police Department and Government.</p> |

| | |
|--|---|
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | What I believe in the community where I live, I used to depend on police to keep peaceful, but we have to help each other's making the peaceful easier in the community, so we have to work together help each other's also work together with police make the work more easier in the community, we don't have to depend on police to come and do the work we should help others policemen. Sometimes people used to say that police have to do their duty because they get their pay (money) from the government, so we have no business on their duty keeping the peaceful. We have to strongly helping police in the community to have peace, like sometimes we call police by telephone, why don't we help other having peaceful and we always depend on police to come and do the duty, we have to help each other's to make the work easier mostly to have peaceful in us. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Disorderly Behaviour is the breaking of the law/police have to do their job, to maintain peaceful strongly in the community. |
| Constable (Interview in Funafuti Island) | In order to reduce this matter the police department should conduct workshops, awareness programs to ensure the public is aware of the consequences of drinking and causing gender violence, and also for police officers to work together with these liquor sellers. |
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | They should try to find ways to educate people to understand more on this kind of problems. More briefing and explanation to public can help reduce all this issues being raised especially drinking alcohols and violence in family. These kind of people should be taken in to custody and punished. |
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | To minimize these matters police officers should be assigned to check every liquor seller to ensure that they have already been licenced. Also to encourage these liquor seller to close their bars at the specific time given by the government. |
| Young Person (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Police need to inform the community to stop selling drinks for children who are still under age, Because of the high risk of underage drinking and driving this time of year, many parents open their homes to partying teens as a way to keep them off the roads. "Parents need to say to kids, 'You shouldn't be drinking at all and you certainly can't do it here because we can be put in jail. |

| | |
|---|---|
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | From my opinion for the high risk of drinking alcohol and doing bad behaviours of manners, for disobey and against the rules. We should be kept those people under the 24 to 48 hours in the jail, so that may be refresh their mind and help them, not for doing those kind of things to be happen again in our community areas. |
| Young Person (Interview in Funafuti Island) | My opinion is that Police have to getting together to make a way in which to prepared our community in these kind of things happen in our community. So I have no ideas or comment to every different type of work doing by police office during in time of crime happen in our community areas. But, as well as the Police office we can't stop the public from being an alcoholic person in our community, because people have their own right to control themselves. But not from us the police office to stop these kind of things happen in our community. |
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | I noticed that human rights created the misused of individual rights by some people That is why we can see nowadays a lot of underage are consumed alcohol. This is a big problem for our future, as many will not obey our traditional ways of living. Thus, I recommend that police officers should enforce strictly on Alcohol Drinking Act and other laws. To deter young people from misused alcohol. |
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Patrolling hours is another way of helping to lessen the amount of people getting injured. The main concern of this is the life of a decent person which is not consuming alcohol but only got injured because of the other person which is drunk. I suggest that they should extend their patrolling hours not only one area but also other areas. Also to use this breath test equipment to help detect these kind of people, this really helps minimize the amount of people who are drunk and driving at the same time. |
| Superintendent (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Ways of controlling this matter is firstly to increase public awareness programs such as repeating programs on radio. For example awareness programs like people under 18 are not allowed to buy alcohol and cigarettes. And for those who are selling these should also be aware of this issues because it is illegal. Secondly is the police representative to alcoholic Board should convince the board to limit the issues of extension hour to license premises. Last but not least is that police officers should open cases against licenses |

| | |
|--|---|
| | premises regarding their breaches take them before court. |
| Constable (Interview in Funafuti Island) | <p>Drunk is when you use alcohol. Therefore, as police officer, we concerning about the use of alcohol and also the selling of them. Some people they have black-market shops. Therefore, we need to make then pay their licence and for those who have licence to make sure they close their bar at the right given time. We also have to restrict the placing of our roadblocks, so that we can easily recognised drunk people who are drive.</p> <p>Lastly, the government need to provide more fund for our operation so we can have more equipment to make police work easier. I prefer breathalyser at this time, so that when they smell it, it will automatically shows the concentration of alcohol in their blood, and it very easy for us as police officers to identify drunken people.</p> |

| | |
|---|---|
| Constable (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Police officer to monitor liquor shops to close at the right time and to reduce black market shop. |
| Constable (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Providing awareness program in the community especially men, because they are the most people using alcohol, so that they can understand and learn more about laws and orders. Laws mainly concerned to those who disturbed peace in families. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nanumaga Island) | Okay I think it is better to take the offender to jail. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nui Island) | Things Police should do to these issue is to look carefully after the organizing of these issue especially the thing we call alcohol, no matter how bad or good Police should know how they will react or respond to family violence and a peaceful life on the island. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | Ok, from what I know we don't have a prison cells on our island so I suggest we should have a proper one or maybe Police should locked up that person. |
| Young Person (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | To make it easy, the offender should be taken to jail. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nui Island) | I won't answer that question |
| Young Person (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | I understand the issue of misused alcohol is very common here in Tuvalu and throughout the Pacific. But here in this community, I think it is better to take the drunken person for detention until when it sober. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | Okay from what I can see to this issue, alcohol Police should educate the public to understand this issue so that there will be no more crime issue like violence or argument on our island. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | I think those who committed offences under the influence of alcohol must detain in prison and also should monitor their behaviour. |
| Young Person (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | To end the committing of offences by alcohol user, the police should enforce zero tolerance on those who misused alcohol. |
| Young Person (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | Police officer should lock up the criminal for disobedient. |
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | In my opinion concerning this situation, the police force should enforce more law and punishment that help tackle this kind of behaviour and crimes that involve alcohol for e.g. the 24 hour imprisonment that given to the person that commit this crime, this law as I can see help the people not only to commit this crime but it also set an example to those who commit this crime to experiences the life being in a prison cell for 24 hour is hard with mosquitoes, smell and no bed to sleep properly. |

| | |
|--|--|
| Civil Servant (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Police patrol during weekends just to keep the peace as well as the community to be safe. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Funafuti Island) | The police should do patrol more often to make the community safe. I believed it easy to carry out every types of patrol such as foot and bike patrol, because our island is very small. Another thing is for the police to keep on checking license of liquor shops whether they follow their license conditions or not. This make it minimize the selling of alcohol drink to drunken people after their operation time stated on their license. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Funafuti Island) | What I have seen, these problems happening nowadays are the problems that usually happened. Most of the police give the respect to people. So the police should arrest that person. |
| | Thank you, my perception from here regarding drunk and disorderly behaviour, if a person drinks anywhere or at the road walking, then he/she must put to jail. This way it will reduce/prevent violence from happening but if the police officers ignore, then the drunk person will cause trouble, conflict in family, shouting, swearing around, and many more. There are many more problem they caused if they are not put to jail. |

| | |
|---|--|
| Religious Leader (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Thank you, my perception from here regarding drunk and disorderly behaviour, if a person drinks anywhere or at the road walking, then he/she must put to jail. This way it will reduce/prevent violence from happening but if the police officers ignore, then the drunk person will cause trouble, conflict in family, shouting, swearing around, and many more. There are many more problem they caused if they are not put to jail. |
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | There is one thing I know is that police put people to jail and nothing else. But regarding the word of God, the person can change his attitude. Police work is to lock people up then bring to court but the help from the word of God will change the person and he/she will never do it again. |
| Constable (Interview in Niutao Island) | Perhaps the police should capture that drunk person and put it in jail just to prevent him/her from causing trouble. Also to control his/her anger and also minimize crimes from happening |
| Rev (Interview in Nanumea Island) | In order to deal with drunk and disorderly behaviour the police needed to take the drunk person and keep it in the police station. If we look at young couples, not for long the husband hurt the wife. So when that case is reported and they look for the wife, the wife already gone to her parents' house. When the case is investigated, they are new couples which has been lecture before the wedding but still they wanted to get married. Therefore for three days the wife haven't return yet to the husband, then the husband goes to the Pastor asking for help to bring back the wife. But then I found out the reason the young couples argue is that the husband was very drunk, it seems like they do not work together. Moreover the police officer needed to deal with this issue to keep/maintain peace in the community, because no people wants to live in a place where people always argue around. The teenage when staying with her parents no harms reaches her but since she wanted to get married therefore she have to face difficulties. Hence the police needed to cooperate with the community to deal with this issue to keep the peace within the community. All people wants to live in a peaceful place, just like our Father wants his people to live happy. |

| | |
|---|--|
| Community Elder (Interview in Nanumaga Island) | Thank you for the opportunity, with reference to the question about drunk and disorderly behaviour, my views from here is that police officer to do their duty to deal with such behaviours from happening, to capture that troublemaker or the drunk person and lock him/her up. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nanumaga Island) | The only solution to deal with the issue of drunk and disorderly behaviour is to put the drunk person in jail. That is the only solution for drunk person because there are some people are over limit with the use of alcohol making them to cause trouble elsewhere. So the only thing to be done is to get that person and put it in to jail. |
| Sergeant (Interview in Funafuti Island) | With the Police Perspective to the community way of drunk and disorderly behaviour, the people used too much alcohol. Even in bar clubs, the people who sells alcohol do not have the sense that the person is too drunk, because according to the law of clubs, the seller have the right to stop selling alcohol to a drunk person or she or he is not supposed to sell alcohol if the buyer is overdrunk. Therefore, after the program (tuisi), the people are over drunk causing trouble in the community. That is why drunk and disorderly behaviour has been identified as another cause for concern in the Pacific. |
| Senior Constable (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Ways police can do to deal with drunk and disorderly behaviour is that police must work hard to prevent those crimes. Therefore, police must patrol the whole island to minimize alcohol related problem. |
| Inspector (Interview in Funafuti Island) | The only think Police can do to deal with drunk and disorderly behaviour is that to strengthen the law of alcoholic to prevent such behaviours from happening. Just like getting drunk and drive, reckless driving. If the police officer is strict to get hold of drunk people from driving and causing trouble then it will reduce the number of people getting drunk, causing trouble in the community. |
| Constable (Interview in Nanumea Island) | My views is to carry out awareness program to the public especially to man, likewise women. Awareness program to minimise the disorderly behaviour when getting drunk and to know where they will end up when caught by police officers. Most of the community does not understand the law and regulation to alcoholic abuse. |

| | |
|--|--|
| <p>Religious Leader (Interview in Niutao Island)</p> | <p>Thank you the most important thing that should be done by the council is to make sure they minimize the stage of the issuing license to people but consume it for some good purposes, so the right to do is to take care of these cases.</p> |
| <p>Civil Servant (Interview in Nanumaga Island)</p> | <p>Okay, the kind of alcohol abuse which I could refer to is, as I have mentioned before that it is a constraint which most of the people are concerned about and also it is mainly caused by the usage of alcohol and also local sucrose/fructose which may put them to a stage at where they would lack the energy of making the right decision which can lead us to acting in a disorderly manner. And my help to improve on that issue is that it is better if the police should be able to make it to the people's houses to inform them of how the laws and policies work and how it can affect them when they act against it. Sometime people may think that they have the right over their house but we all understand that the police stands on the law, so for that case the police may have the right to explain the importance of understanding the law and policies of how the drunk and disorderly manner may affect their lives badly and also that they may have one understanding of how important it is.</p> |

| | |
|--|--|
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nanumea Island) | From my point of view maybe for alcohol abuse I think there a major law for a person's right to consume alcohol but I am aware that there are also principles for alcoholic act so this Island has formed bylaws and also there several things I understand that a single person have the right to sell alcohol but unlike other Islands they are allowing people to sell alcohol on the Island and so they have to pay for their license and it could also help in adding to revenues. Maybe from here I think there should be an improvement on education on how risky alcohol abuse can be to the environment because as seen lately I think we are more concerned about the youth because they are likely to be ones who are disturbing the community, disrespecting elders and so forth. Back in those days when I was at my young age I usually see that when there are people disturbing the community, they are usually taken and old men used to beat them up in a very unpleasant way but now there has been a lot of educating going on and most of the people have earned the understanding of how important the laws and principles are, and so it has been a very good improvement but still there is a lot of effort needed to be done on promoting the bylaws or Island regulations. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nanumea Island) | I strongly suggested to educate the public about negative impact of alcohol on peoples life. The police also need to educate about different ways of handling drunken people, and how to go about to settle all matters related to alcohol |
| Young Person (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | I believed it best to lockup those who committed criminal offences under the influence of alcohol until they sober. While those who committed an offence based on anger, the police should detain them until they calm down. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | I think it best to create a bylaw to guide those who misused alcohol in our village, so that the police will enforce that. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | Those who misused alcohol and committed offences should be punished. Not only through the criminal justice system but also through our traditional justice system. Such as ordering them to clean up large piece of land belong to the community. |
| Young Person (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | The right thing to do about that, is to take that person who had committed the act to prison until further notice. |

| | |
|--|--|
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nui Island) | On this Island there are certain rules set to be followed one main rule which is being followed now is not allowing the people to sell alcohol and also people are not allowed to drink in the village and they are also not allowed to drink in a group for they could all be sent to prison or locked. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | I think it best to create a bylaw to guide those who misused alcohol in our village, so that the police will enforce that. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | It is better to take that person to be judged and should be punished to be arrested, because people who commit such act deserve to be punished for they have disobeyed the laws. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nui Island) | If we look at it, I think it is better if the police should arrest that person who has committed that form of act until further notice. |
| Community Elder & Former Police Commissioner (Interview in Nanumea Island) | I believe it is better for the police to have a better knowledge on handling this issue. I know there a lot of police have been serving on outer island for many years so they are not familiar with gender issue thus we need to run workshops or train them to know how to handle those kind of issue like alcohol abuse. Police, Falekaupule, Youth and the whole community should work together especially the town council member because if this group is strong enough to run this program it will be easy for the police to deal with this issue because the youth will be respect. The Falekaupule should carry out bylaws to control people who drink alcohol on Sunday. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nanumea Island) | If this attitude continue on police should locked up that person, nothing else because it is a big issue which affect people. |
| Young Person (Interview in Niutao Island) | I think the only way is to lock up those committed offences in order to maintain peace. |
| Young Person (Interview in Niutao Island) | My opinion if someone got drunk he/she can end up abusing others so the offender must detain by police for hurting other peoples feeling and well as disturbing their inner peace. |
| Question 6: Drunk and disorderly behaviour has been identified as another cause for concern in the Pacific, specifically Tuvalu. What do you think police can do to deal with this issue at the community level? | |
| Respondent | Response |
| Constable (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | There is a need for more awareness on police officers roles and responsibilities so that the public can also understand in order to help police officers with their duties. |

| | |
|--|---|
| Young Person (Interview in Nanumea Island) | Maybe it is the means of communication between police officers and the people of the island. Police officers need to work together with the people of the island but not to work on their own. It is better if police officers fully asked the people of the island for a partnership. |
| Constable (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | In order to get to make the police officers to work together with the people on the, is that there should be a good relationship between us police officers with people of the community. We need to clearly explain the laws to the people. If they are well informed of the law, there will be less problems on the island. |
| Senior Constable (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | To improve cooperation between police officers and the community, we as police officers should show the public good conducts that are approved by the people of the village so that they will cooperate and work well with us. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Niutao Island) | I think the police officers should run awareness workshops for the proper understanding of the people on the island so that those issues could be address. The more workshops to youths or to all the people on the island then those issues are well address. |
| Constable (Interview in Nui Island) | There should be a good relationship with police officers and village people. Police officers should set good examples by showing good behaviours to the public. We, police officers should do our work faithful so that the people could assist us in practicing good deeds. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Niutao Island) | To work together to keep peace and harmony, is to have laws that aligned with those types of problems if the police officer is just deal with these problem anyhow, it is not good. If there are laws then people on the island will have the same understanding and if someone causes these types of problems he/she has the same understanding with the police officer who tries to solve the problem |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Niutao Island) | My point of view working together the police and the community, they must bring the things that already approve by the government from their point of view they must work in the community, they should express the truth in to the falekaupule so the falekaupule use their power to obey the rules which already approve by the government in terms of police's jobs. |

| | |
|---|--|
| Civil Servant (Interview in Niutao Island) | The situation right now if the police need some help from others is easy for the policemen to call someone to help him. Like the rule the person who call by the police for the help should come and help him (police). However, right now seems like nothing to happen like that which is the police need help from others maybe they are enough for the job. Thanks there is no female drinking alcohol on the island but it must have a policewoman on the island of Nuitao so she can deal with female's cases like taking the female to where they supposed to keep in. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nanumea Island) | My point of view the police must work together to hatched and help to their job, the police should know his own work on the island like constable. If they support one thing maybe it will be a good standard in the island because they also working for the good of the whole island. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nanumaga Island) | The police and the people of the island should work together in setting/ making the rules in order to improve the island for a better situation. |

| | |
|---|--|
| Community Elder (Interview in Nui Island) | <p>I believe that the police should work together as a team. If the police is work together with the circumstance of the island council, especially with the law. I believe the most people at the outer islands do not really understand about the law. For an instance: there are rules and laws are made by island council and even not write in the book of the law, which is the police cannot even stop those. If people send the police to get someone because he/ she made a mistake but is not relate to the law, the police does not have a right to. But if there are circumstance that the government want to relate with the rules and laws of the island council. This is a good way to make them work together, the police government and the island council, in a way to consider the rules by island council, even though there is a bylaw, but some rules are not included in the bylaw, but still not allow on the island. These are the rules that does not consider by the government for the policeman, because they cannot pull someone if there is no rule/ law like that in the book. The island council want the policeman to follow their rules as well, but is not include in the police policy. If the rules of the island council is not written in the book of the law, the police would not follow, unless the island council make their rules to be bylaw. There are some rules made by the island council that include in the bylaw, but some rules that made by the island council. If people break the law that made by the island council they punished that person to do the jobs for the community. That is the problem that the rules/ laws of the island council, the rules of the government and the by law are not relating together.</p> |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nui Island) | <p>The only way for the police and community to work together by doing some awareness workshop between them, so they can have an understanding about the important of working together in problem solving. Policeman should do their training in a way to improve their job. Some new policeman from Funafuti, they just come straight to work in the outer islands without training them properly. They don't have an understanding/ they don't have experience in doing the job this will leads to a big problem. From my own opinion is better for them to complete their trainings before they come and work in the outer islands.</p> |

| | |
|---|---|
| Community Elder (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | Both leaders and police must understand on their jobs so they can discuss what is right to do, we have to do this because we are not practice this. I think if the communication between community leaders and the police is good and they both understand on their duty no problem will happen |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | Working together the police and the community on community's rules. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | The community members must help the police. If they working together the community can improve that type of problems. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | <p>Is better to have a meeting between the police and people of the community, they have to show/tell the police this is the weak side of your job, some times when the incident happens the police is late. The community must do a strong rules for the community that can help the policeman. Community need to discuss with the police about during working hours they should go and patrol the village. Is good to have a discussion between the police and the community elders as well as old people to aware with the police's job the police too must know the community laws. Community elder (Interview in Nukulaelae Island)</p> <p>The relationship between the public and the police officer must be well going as well as their communication. If there is any issues happen and the police cannot handle that issue, he can ask for help from the members of the community.</p> |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | The only way to improve police and community partnership is by allowing them to exchange of information to protect the island from threats. The community chiefs and the community council must be good in both preparations and the communication so they can prepare the community in a good situation. |
| Constable (Interview in Nanumaga Island) | My views from here is that if the police and the community cooperate with each other, perhaps less troubles will happen in the community and most importantly any trouble that occur, the people need to report it straightly to the police because they are one who deals with crimes/troubles. |
| Rev (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | One issue that must be considered and to make police and the public work together is to announce what the public needs to know regarding the rules that must be followed to maintain peace. |

| | |
|--|--|
| Rev (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | In my opinion to that type of question, is for the police to work together for the island or get more involved with the youth as they are more likely to cause problems. Therefore, it is important for the police to maintain a good relationship between the community and work together with the leaders of the Island to help the youth prosper in life. |
| Rev (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | I think that it is also very important to know what should be done to improve cooperation between the police and the community, because we can see that when community services happened, or whatever celebrations, there always fight happens and therefore lead to people end up in the hospital or worse end up dead. But we all know that this always started from this thing called alcohol. I think that this is also very important because if you think carefully, we need police to look after the area when something is going on, or when there is celebration, but then on the other hand if you think, police also need sometimes for them to spend with their family. So in this kind of situation, I think that it is better for the community and the police to work and plan together when they want to held a party or a celebration, so they can get some police officers to look after the area, so it will help to keep people safe and sound. I think this is strongly recommend for the out islands because police in Funafuti have rosters to follow. I think the police in the out island too also have shifts but sometimes community celebration happen after working hours, so therefore i recommend that way to inform the officers beforehand so they can prepared themselves for the event. |
| Rev (Interview in Nui Island) | One important suggestion from here is to increase the number of special police officers as previously mentioned. The reason being is that they can be representatives from each outer island to the main head quarter of policemen. If there's any matters concerning the police officers, they can report it to the head quarter about the recent police and to send another one better than the one before. They can also bond the relationship between the public and constable police officers well. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Funafuti Island) | I think it best for all members of the community to fully understand police duties and also know various ways the police can help to stop problems in the community. All members must working together to minimize the occurrence of criminal activities in their community. This way can help the police in many ways. |

| | |
|--|--|
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | In time of a trouble police are the ones comes first, what about if we work together, for sure there is another way we stop from it. Like if a family from another fighting, option from police neighbours of the house don't have to stop the fighting, it's their duty to hold and solve the problem, but in a good way we as people in the community should work together to help others and makes the work easier. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Police have to work together with island communities by allowing each parties to know each other well. This way can help the public to understand the difficulties of the police work. |
| Constable (Interview in Funafuti Island) | To ensure that the public is communicating together with the police department that can help the police officers know different issues from different perspectives. In addition, awareness programs also helps to reduce this matter. |
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | It is very vital or important for police officers to communicate with society, community and country. |
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Conduct awareness programs to encourage and educate people or to the public all the duties and responsibilities of a police officer. Also for the public to know the importance of the law. However in order to encourage people, cooperation is very essential so that police officers can know various point of views from different people. |
| Young Person (Interview in Funafuti Island) | From my opinion the underlying assumption is that a police force and the community it serves must reach consensus on the values that guide that police force. Those values, while implicit in our Constitution, must embrace as clearly as possible the protection of individual life and liberty, and, at the same time, the measures necessary to maintain a peaceful and stable society. To accomplish this, a police executive must be familiar not only with his or her own police culture, but with the community culture as well, which is no easy task in neighbourhoods experiencing major demographic changes. |

| | |
|---|--|
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | From my opinion the underlying assumption is that a police force and the community it serves must reach consensus on the values that guide that police force. Those values, while implicit in our Constitution, must embrace as clearly as possible the protection of individual life and liberty, and, at the same time, the measures necessary to maintain a peaceful and stable society. To accomplish this, a police executive must be familiar not only with his or her own police culture, but with the community culture as well, which is no easy task in neighbourhoods experiencing major demographic changes. |
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | In order to improve cooperation or communication with public, they should work together through conducting awareness programs on briefing to them the laws and regulations so that one can understand the laws of the country. Police officers may also work together with leaders of the country because sometimes they differ in laws, the island community has different laws which may not meet the government laws. So I recommend that they make the laws and regulations as one so people may not have this confusion. |
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | One way of improving cooperation between the police and the community if the police officers work together with island police officers. The government also should establish a good relationship for police and the country. If both parties work together it will lessen these matters. |
| Superintendent (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Working together with public is very essential and vital and should be encouraged. One of the things a police should is to make sure public is aware of the laws and regulations. The other way is for police to work together with other relevant agencies. Lastly is to encourage public the rules and regulations, respect of human rights and other ethical police behaviour. |
| Constable (Interview in Funafuti Island) | This is a very important issue, because the community is our strength and support, without them we might not have the ability to the work. Delivering of awareness program, working together in our projects, the communication between us and them during patrolling hours, and on top of that, is the involvement of police officer in youths and children's program. From here it might build up the trust between us. |
| Constable (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Being socialised to the community as a police officer is very helpful. Make them understand laws and orders, so that it will help keep peace in our island. |

| | |
|---|--|
| Young Person (Interview in Nanumaga Island) | Police should enlighten the public about the law so that the public understand the law or else they might confuse themselves from breaking it. So they might work together to set up good example to the community. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nui Island) | From my point of view Police officer should continue reminding or carry out workshops in a community especially to Police officer in Funafuti to make their selves available and come over because there is a need to remind or go through the laws. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | Maybe work together makes everything right. |
| Young Person (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | The best possible way of improving police work is by let them involve in island community functions so that the community will help them in various ways. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nui Island) | Well, from my view, to work together so that people can be obedience to the law and the police. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | I think it is way better to work together as a team to maintain peace in the community as well as the other members of the public. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | Police should work together or cooperate with community. Secondly, police should respect community and their preparation or arrangement. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | Perhaps, they should work or help each other in their community. |

| | |
|---|--|
| Young Person (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | I think the only easy way is to help each other in the community. |
| Young Person (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | I believed that police should work together with the community to improve our working relationship but also help each other in policing the island. |
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | As I said before about the new law that the police force should enforce to help protect the people from this kind of behaviour and crimes, the villages, island and communities should also try to enforce their kind of rules and punishment to people who commit these crime. So to mu understanding if these punishments are combine together I know that the number of these crimes will be going down because not only they are punish by the law but also from their villages, island and communities. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Funafuti Island) | The police required to work together with the community by participating in all island community functions and at the same time provide more awareness programs for the community so that the public will understand the important of their assistance with police work in various situations. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Funafuti Island) | It helps to make good communicate with the people of the community and the police on the way to report the evidence they happen in the community, to make a good way of working together with the people of the community and the police. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Funafuti Island) | That is a very important question, it is bad if I keep my critical view about police work as well as trying to work together with them. The public should help the police in any species, if something happened at any place it must be reported. |
| Religious Leader (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Cooperation is needed between police and the community. I think that the only way to help one another, because the police cannot stand alone to solve our problems but as member of the community we should help the police in various ways in order to solve our own problem. |
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Police to do their job properly so that the community will be in peace and cooperate with each. Mostly women are hurt by their husband but the wife never report it to the police station, but in that case, the wife should report the incident to the police officer to deal with the husband. These are some issue needed improve so that the community can build a good relation with police. Unless the community work together with the police then they will face less problems. |

| | |
|--|---|
| Constable (Interview in Niutao Island) | This means that the police officer needed the public/community to support him/her, that way it can minimize problems from occurring especially alcohol related problems. But if the community/public do not cooperate with the police officer, that way more problems will arise and getting worse. |
| Rev (Interview in Nanumea Island) | So in order to improve cooperation between the police and the community is to use Bylaws like the one in Vaitupu. The people of Vaitupu used alcohol only in weekdays because they always work together. Lawyers have visited this island before to remind us on how acknowledging the Bylaws on this island we have spoken to Mr. Timi. Melei to be strong to fasten the time of the bylaws arrival for the island. For these kinds of issues that the island is facing at the moment is going just fine. Whereas I have to remind the youth and the whole Island to make sure that they are following the bylaws and are not consuming alcohol to undesirable things. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nanumaga Island) | Perhaps the way to improve the relationship/improve cooperation between the police and the community is for the people to understand their responsibility and their duty on what should be done in times of trouble/crimes. So the first thing to be done is to contact the police officer immediately because the police officer is the person who deals with trouble and also his duty is to keep the peace, protects the island from troubles. Therefore, the people must contact the police but not them/community to deal with the problem because they just worsen the problem. So the important thing to be done is for the police officer to know about these problems. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nanumaga Island) | I think the way to improve cooperation between the police and the community is to work together, cooperate with each other, like they can work together in order to establish peace for the whole community. |

| | |
|---|--|
| Sergeant (Interview in Funafuti Island) | To my own opinion, the involvement of police to the community, for example activities, awareness program, it will build up the relationship between the community and police. Other activities like games, to establish games for the youth in a way to prevent them from drinking alcohol. Also in giving them a healthy life and using their skills and knowledge to develop a better relationship between the community and police. According to the community, we can seek them of what is on their mind regarding the law of crimes, for example, the community wants to know what kind of crimes that a person can put to jail, or how can they prevent themselves from involving in crimes scene and many more. This way, the police will put up awareness program about domestic violence, also shows the people how to report crimes, what crimes that lead to jail. Hence, there are plenty programs police can help the community in order to build a better relationship between the community and police. |
| Senior Constable (Interview in Funafuti Island) | The only way to improve cooperation between the police and community to work together the people and police will establish peace in the community. |
| Inspector (Interview in Funafuti Island) | The only way to improve cooperation between the police and the community, is that the people should understand that police are here/present to keep/maintain peace. The Tuvalu Police Service was establish to keep peace but not to become there are none other than police who uphold the law. But people must know that police are like friends to them that keep them from trouble. In outer island, if police officer work together with the community to tackle the obstacle related to alcohol, united we stand, then they will establish peace in the community. If not, then many more trouble will arise. However, people will know that the police are working together with the community, so in case he/she will cause trouble, especially trouble related to alcohol, then he will put to jail, because he/ she is aware that not only the police will respond, but the community will also help the police officers in preventing crimes form happening. |
| Constable (Interview in Nanumea Island) | The only way to improve the relation and cooperation between the police and the community is to cooperate with each other, in that way, the two parties will trust each other and will cooperate with each other. |

| | |
|--|---|
| Religious Leader (Interview in Niutao Island) | In order to improve cooperation, is to increase the number or to ask the government to build counselling department on all Islands of the Tuvalu so to be able to do further awareness programs for the people to have a clear understanding of how important it is when people work together, so for that case I think it is a must that they should work together to make a better future. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nanumaga Island) | Thank you very much, it is one of the most important point which the police must do their duties about it and my help from here will be to work together to make sure that we employ a number of men to be local police officers to help them in dealing with any issues faced. And so if they work together, then it will lead to a better future. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nanumea Island) | Our island town council are working together with the police in providing proper people to protect our community. That is why our town council are paying for one male and a female to help public police in policing here. I believed that is the only way to keep the peace at the community level, by providing more manpower to assist current police officers. Even though our island police their duties are to carry out all decision made by the council of chiefs, but we encourage them to involve with police operations when needed by the public police. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nanumea Island) | We should work together with police on handling their jobs and also there should a possibility for the police to go and do further studies about making peace on the island so when they come back they may put workshop to let the people learn of what they went to study. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | The public need to work together with the police in keeping the peace at the community level. The police also required to upgrade the educational level so that they can share their knowledge and skills to community members of ways to handle criminals in various situations. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | I think all islands have their own unwritten customary laws apart from laws passed from the parliament that apply to all the islands. But I suggested for the police to work closely with the community in merging all unwritten customary laws that recognized by our constitution to protect life and property at the community level. |

| | |
|---|--|
| Young Person (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | There is an unwritten community rule which says that drunken people are not allowed in the traditional hall (falekaupule/maneapa). But as member of the community we can ask the police to take away those who breach that rule, not only that the police should be part of every island community function so that they can support decision making by the council of chiefs. |
| Young Person (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | The best thing for the policeman to do and put first is their duty to keep the law of the government and also to work together with the people on making a good/safe life for all the people. |

| | |
|--|--|
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nui Island) | The police should lock the person who go against the laws and that means they should be firm in handling their duty because the safety of the people are in their hands and so they need to firm in their job. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | I think all islands have their own unwritten customary laws apart from laws passed from the parliament that apply to all the islands. But I suggested for the police to work closely with the community in merging all unwritten customary laws that recognized by our constitution to protect life and property at the community level. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | The police should all work together with the public in carrying out their duties. The police also stop discriminating people based on their race, colour, gender, sex etc, but they should respect each people. I think by doing that, the public will help them in times of need |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nui Island) | The right thing to do is to make sure rules meet the island laws this should be done because every Island community have different principles and so does the government, and if we think about compromising both the Government laws and the principles then there will be a possibilities for them to work together. |
| Community Elder & Former Police Commissioner (Interview in Nanumea Island) | Most importantly is for the island to understand the police way as well as the police, in this way both of them will know how to approach to any circumstances. Police and people of the island should have a good relationship, work together and help each other and the Kaupule/town council should provide equipment required by the police. So it is important to have a good tension between the Kaupule and the police. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nanumea Island) | Normally any island commemoration day, their leaders usually informed police for security purposes, however, nowadays they hardly inform the police. That is why it randomly seen the visibility of police officers around the meeting hall. As we may experience the lack of manpower on our island (currently we only have one police officer), thus I suggest the need to increase the number of police on the outer islands. |
| Young Person (Interview in Niutao Island) | I think the police should work closely with the community to solve issues that the public are most concerned off. |
| Young Person (Interview in Niutao Island) | The police should work in partnership with the community to counter criminal behaviour. I believed that if both parties are working together they will come up with better solutions to deal with various problems that disturb the peace at the community level. |

| Question 7: What do you think should be done to improve policing at the community level and what areas do you think should be prioritized? | |
|--|---|
| Respondent | Response |
| Constable (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | Police officers should be well trained on their roles and responsibilities so that they could perform their duties accordingly. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nanumea Island) | Police officers work is seen to be very good but they should always prioritized problems happen on the island, if something happens whether they see it or not, or if someone called them for help they should attend to it immediately. |
| Constable (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | To improve our police work, Police officers should carry out their duties accordingly. The police office is always welcome anyone with a complaint about our work. They could always come to the police office to lodge their complains. |
| Senior Constable (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | To improve the work of police officers on the island, police officers should have a good relationship with the village people. Police officers should prioritized issues when happened. They should leave everything and attend the dispute. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Niutao Island) | Some ways of improving performance of police officers is to carry out their job properly and how they rank their roles, they should rank it as the first in all his other roles in the family. When a police officer is needed to attend to a fight he should leave everything and attend the matter rather than doing this and that while the problem is getting worse and worse. So any police officer should put his duty first. |
| Constable (Interview in Nui Island) | To improve policing at the community level, police officers should be the first to attend any issues occurred. So that the People in the village could see that we are doing our work properly. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Niutao Island) | In order for the police officer to solve those types of issues, he has to deal them with love and sympathy but not as his status as a police officer as it might allow the problem to get worse. But if he deals it with love and sympathy then there is peace in the family. The police officer should put his duty first and do it faithfully. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Niutao Island) | The first thing the police must priority the rule. Rule that everyone in the island have to follow. They have to express the rules that good for the living of the community people. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Niutao Island) | I think is better to have a tool like motorcar to drop the drunk people to where they supposed to keep, maybe which is the important thing is to priority a stuff like motorcar to make it alleviate the policemen's job on the island. |

| | |
|---|---|
| Community Elder (Interview in Nanumea Island) | They must be work royal because when I look at Funafuti the police is very honest with their job. They cannot miss their working time but here if he work at his own island like he thought easy, cases that have to be done he can hide it and that case should be given. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nanumaga Island) | I do believe that they should be present at all time the incident happens to be their first priority, and also to be on time when incident happens. On the other hand, they have to be at the office during working hours. During night times, they know if there is an island occasion at the falekaupule or during Christmas holidays they should know what to do, they should know what to do, they should not go to drink but they have to keep the peace on the island by stopping the drunk people from going in the falekaupule and also to stop the drunk people from screaming, but they have to be there if something happens. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nui Island) | The only way the police can do better their job and their duties is the law, if the police follow the rules, there is not going to have issue / problem. For an example, if the police come to the island and he is an alcoholic, he cannot do his do properly because he is joining the men to drink alcohol. If the police is drinking together with other men, he cannot play his part as a police because he is drunk. If the police knows the rules, he would understand and look after his body so he can do his duty/job as a police. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nui Island) | Police should keep doing their trainings, they should have some trips to the outer islands so they can discuss about what is the police's job, so that the people of the community can be aware of that and also they have to understand about what the policeman's job. If there is any changes about the old rules and the new rules that goes toward their job, I believe that sometimes in the outer islands people just follow the old rules. If they make any amendments, the police should inform the people of the community so they can work together, and also so they can be aware of the changes/ circumstance of what incident happens during that period. |

| | |
|--|--|
| Community Elder (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | <p>We all know the police is the one who keep the peace, the main reason of having a police to keep the peace and to look after the man's life by violent of women. The police can talk with community generation about the kind of problem that always happen in the community so they can alleviate the bad behaviour. The communication between police and community generation must be well going rather than make jokes.</p> <p>Police must have a sharing with the community generations about the kind of issues that always happen in the community to leave the bad attitude. The communication between police and the generations must going well.</p> |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | <p>The first thing the police must do is their duty to keep the peace, any call the police must be on duty to save peace.</p> |
| Young Person (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | <p>Police must be respect and do their work with help and do not force the drunken people.</p> |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | <p>Police must do some small awareness workshop with the community members. So that the people will know what to do, but when they don't follow the law they will end up in prison. The whole idea is for the people to fully aware of our government rules and the community.</p> |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | <p>According to our community there are many rules we have to follow also there are many difficulties we have face because the police does not do his duty properly, many people here drive without any driving license.</p> |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | <p>The first thing the police should do is to be honest to their duty. They have to love the people during their duty and is important to be honest during their duty, don't be bias but to have idea of love, what I mean is not to free people from locking but love the people by taking them, lock them because he love the people might be stricken, and not the love that save this people and save the other one again not that kind of love.</p> |
| Constable (Interview in Nanumaga Island) | <p>Improving policing in the community level is that the police officer must know his/her position. For example, if his/her relative cause trouble in the community, he/she will ignore it. But to do his/her duty by treating the people fairly with his/her relatives. In times of trouble, that criminal/troublemaker should be put to jail even though he/she is a relatives of the police officer.</p> |

| | |
|--|--|
| Rev (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | What they must prioritize is ‘peace’. But, from what I had seen, there must be police post in different locations as it is the largest island, and it will be much easier if different incidents happen in different locations. |
| Rev (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | I think the best way to improve the police work force is to do more workshops with the people of the Island especially encouraging the youth to expand their knowledge with the laws and work associated with the police. |
| Rev (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | I think that we have already been talking about this before, you know, to work together. I think the other thing, the policeman should really put the life of the person first when it comes to any situation that will end a life of a person. Another thing, the officer should not make friends with bad people, because most of problems occur from this kind of things. For instance, when something is happening and the police’s friend is involved and he is the bad guy in the situation, he (the officer) cannot told off the friend because he is his friend, which is not really good to be honest. So I think they have to stay away from these kind of people and do their job truthfully. |
| Rev (Interview in Nui Island) | The idea from here is to first train the recruit until they complete on basic trainings then they can send them to outer islands. To add to this, accommodation for police officers here in the outer islands should be well constructed and prepared in which the police can live in a healthy environment, thus, is focused on his job. Police should not be allocated to their home islands but to go to other islands as it has been written in the Bible, “a prophet is not important when at his home island”. For instance, if one is from Nanumea and wants to go work in Nanumea, no doubt he will have lots of friends and he will not play his role as instructed to work for the better living of the people but not to work so he can socialize and be slacked from getting too attached to people. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Funafuti Island) | The government need to increase the number of police in the Tuvalu Police to easy their police operation in the country. It also required to provide more equipment that necessary for police duties. When police needed for the job, but it available to be used. I also suggested for police officers to further their educational level, to improve their policing standard. |
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Police hardly seen on roads, only when there is a traffic road block that’s the time they do their duty, most of the time police stays in the office like they are the commissioners of policemen |

| | |
|--|--|
| | <p>nearly all of the police stays in the office, most of the time police drives on the car e.g. during Trade Fair, so we found out that policemen did not do their duty. So please do not stay in the office like you're are police commissioners in a good condition. Police only seen wearing police uniform when there is a function held at the government office or other public places. Police should wear uniform all the time guarding public places, like Fiji policemen standing everywhere at public places with police uniform. Here on Funafuti all the police during time on duty, they stay in the office relax and have a nice day cooling themselves in an air-conditioning room.</p> |
| Community Elder (Interview in Funafuti Island) | <p>The police should conduct more community consultations regarding all laws enforce by them, through this, will allowing the community to understand what should do or not do. This is because the public will know the consequences if they don't disobey the laws.</p> |
| Constable (Interview in Funafuti Island) | <p>All police officers should know their duties and responsibilities and should be carried out, also they should prioritize on which matters to attend first and then so on.</p> |
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | <p>All police officers should have patience within them. These drunk people can sometime make you angry and cause trouble which the police officers may do something to harm him/her. On the other hand, they should always remember that they are the peace makers of the country.</p> |
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | <p>Number of road accidents nowadays is increasing causing serious injuries or brutal death. To minimize all these road accidents and other accidents police officers should not sleep in times when they are needed to look after the people of the country from harm. In addition they must also do more patrolling to reduce this accidents.</p> |

| | |
|---|--|
| Young Person (Interview in Funafuti Island) | From my opinion this publication also takes into account that there are no philosophies or practices that will anticipate the entire range of human behaviour that officers might encounter in the course of police work. It is also understood that, ultimately, the police officer's judgment will be the deciding factor in most cases. However, enough relevant experience and information exist that officers can be given practical guidance which, in many instances, will help to avoid situations escalating to violence. |
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | From my opinion for work doing by the Police officer in our community, they should be enough relevant experience and information exist that officers can be given practical guidance which, in many instances, will help to avoid situations escalating to violence. |
| Young Person (Interview in Funafuti Island) | The police needs to take into account that there are no philosophies or practices that will anticipate the entire range of human behaviour that officers might encounter in the course of police work. It is also understood that, ultimately, the police officer's judgment will be the deciding factor in most cases. However, enough relevant experience and information exist that officers can be given practical guidance which, in many instances, will help to avoid situations escalating to violence. |
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | The most important thing we should always put in mind is the safety of a person well-being and keeping peace within the country. Secondly is the wages/pays of the police officers, but as we see they should be earning more due to the fact that there job is more dangerous and hard. But according to the government structure, the level for a police employee is at level 9 or 10. I suggest an increase in wage for police officers may make jobs easy and willingly for them to do their jobs according to law. |
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | They should set good examples to earn peoples trust, but if on other hand if police officers sets bad examples people of the community, country and society will not follow to whatever policies that the government has given them for the public to follow. |
| Superintendent (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Apart from all the ways to improve policing at community level, the most significant of them all is the offices for police. Not only in the main capital but also for other outer islands. So that there is a better accommodation for our police officers. |

| | |
|---|---|
| Constable (Interview in Funafuti Island) | <p>Providing more education for police officers is very much needed, especially female officers, during patrolling hours, we might not have enough the knowledge of defending drunk people.</p> <p>Here are some areas that we should prioritized. As we all know that we are peace keeper, we keep people free from problems. We also focus on liquor shops, because as we can see all crimes is from alcohol.</p> |
| Constable (Interview in Funafuti Island) | In orders to improve policing, we should prioritized areas that commonly reported |
| Constable (Interview in Funafuti Island) | One of the important way to improve policing at the community is to work together of police officers and the community. Secondly, the island should be safe all the time. Thirdly, enough equipment in the workplace is more preferable. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nanumaga Island) | Police officer should first prioritize their work/duty and should work honestly but not bias. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nui Island) | Perhaps things I want to improve is to lessen or stop the use of alcohol by Police during working hours so that they can make sure the community or the island is safe. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | From what I know maybe Police should faithful to their duty and they should put their job first. |
| Young Person (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | For what I can help to improve policing at the community level, I think police officer should support the community in ways of difficulties, but they should prioritize their duty. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nui Island) | What I see Police should do their duty and spent most of their time working on how to maintain peace on the island. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | Police should be faithful with their work and without bias with their decision making. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | Okay, Police should put their duty first as their first priority and they should not treat people differently because they're already selected to maintain peace on our island. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | The only way is to work together as a team, but they should prioritize their responsibility. |
| Young Person (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | Perhaps the ways of improving policing, is to help each other, and they first prioritize their duties |
| Young Person (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | The police should prioritize their police code of conduct in carrying out their duties, but not to carry out their policing based on favoritism. |
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | As I said before concerning the question I answer above, the police should do their job to the best of their ability, be faithful, follow the law, no discrimination, be smart and help to serve and protect the people in need. |

| | |
|---|---|
| Civil Servant (Interview in Funafuti Island) | The police must use various criticism from the public about their work in order to improve their police operations. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Funafuti Island) | To make people understand with the rules of the police, to make a lot of workshop or to make use of the radio of Tuvalu to do some program from the police. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Improving police behaviours is to patrol all over the island instead of relaxing at the office. It is better to patrol around because if they are on call they can respond at the same time. |
| Religious Leader (Interview in Funafuti Island) | There is need to upgrade the educational standard of police officers. By improving their educational background will avoid bias or favouritism in their decision making but will treat members of the public equally. The police also need to educate their spiritual being to help themselves in making good decision based on love and integrity. |

| | |
|--|--|
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | In order to improve police work, I think the police should prioritize their discretion on various situation they faced. Warning is one of the discretion option I believed can be used in certain situation. For instance, if someone driving on motor vehicle and order by a police to stop to check his/her driving license and if he/she guilty of driving without a driving license. The police should give them warning and if they keep on repeating the same offence then they deserve to be punish for the offence. |
| Constable (Inteview in Niutao Island) | Thank You for the question, my views from here is to teach and make the people understand the problems and the consequence when doing something wrong that is against the law. That way it will decrease problem from happening. |
| Rev (Interview in Nanumea Island) | From my point of view on these kinds of issues and also, the police should work for these kind of problems on the island. For the town counsel at the moment is more concerned on the traditions and cultures and also to be able but for the police to know that those are their duties and the main reason why they came here because they should do their duty properly with honour meaning not only to have their badges pinned so shinny during day and night time but he/she have made an oath that they shell do their duty with all their hearts meaning no friends and family are to be treated differently in this picture and they should have their own guidelines on how to handle their duties for times when they are on duty and also times top do their jobs. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nanumaga Island) | With reference to the question, if the problem is hard to solve and the police officer needed help from the community because a lot of people involve in the problem, perhaps a fight, therefore the policeman can choose people to help him out or the island leaders can order men to assist/standby in times of trouble. On this island, Nanumaga, that is what we practice here, so there are four special police we have to assist the police officer especially in times of occasion, Christmas and new year. Knowing that a lot of problem will arise during occasion when held so those special police will be on duty to standby in times of trouble arise. |

| | |
|---|--|
| Young Person (Interview in Nanumaga Island) | In times of security issue/obstacle, there are times when the police officer arrives and question the criminal/troublemaker first, but there are some times if the police officers comes then straight away lock the person without questioning first. So later on during the investigation, they found out that they capture an innocent guy/girl because it was another guy/girl who cause that incident to happen. Also there are some area that need to be prioritized is that sometimes the police officer stands for their family member, they free them from involving in the incident. |
| Sergeant (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Police can improve policing at the community level based on the strategic level, just like the executive level of us we can convince the community to gives us their ideas and opinions that they need us to work for the community. For example, they can share out their opinions so we can endorse it down to the strategic plan of police so that we can fulfill their views and opinions. |
| Senior Constable (Interview in Funafuti Island) | I think awareness program must perform so the people can aware of different kind of crimes in families and the community. If only police work hard to do awareness program will minimize problems from happening. |
| Inspector (Interview in Funafuti Island) | The important part in the community level is that police officers must work together with the community, showing their sympathy to the community. If the police and the community have good connection, for example, the police officer understand and manage the law, keep the peace, and also aware of what is happening in the community. The priority, that is the reason police are here to protects the life and property of people, maintain peace so that to improve the relationship between the police and the community. In that way, the police officer will receive help from the community in case of a crime. But if the police officer get drunk, then it will affects his/her work if there is an incident. So the priority is important to keep the law, especially to protect the life and property of an individual. To get that priority, the police officer must have good connection and relationship with the community to ease crimes from happening. |
| Constable (Interview in Nanumea Island) | In order to improve policing at the community level is that more police officer needed to post to outer island. To have the same routine as is it at Funafuti. What I see this past year in working at outer island, the police officer face difficulties in managing/keeping the peace. |

| | |
|--|---|
| Religious Leader (Interview in Niutao Island) | Thank you for that issue, maybe the police should do their duty but looking at it from my point of view, they should be fully committed to whatever duty they were called to do but on one condition, if it is possible to increase the number of officers on the islands then it would be a relief and so there won't be a problem with their surveillance and the stage of the security so that there will be a nonstop surveillance to the level of affection, that means that it is major reason where they can be seen by doing their duties properly. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nanumaga Island) | I think the Police have an understanding of how the government laws but the most important thing is to have a fair acknowledge about our cultures and traditions. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nanumea Island) | Thank you, police officers at the moment even though they are working on the Island, but still they are mainly controlled from the capital which is Funafuti everything is controlled from there, their daily roster and their program for every day and seeing how we work together is really improving and there has been a good progress while working with them on keeping peace. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nanumea Island) | I know that all police officers are stationed on my island is for the main purpose to protect life and property. But the police should reach out to the community in terms of educating the public about the important of following laws and consequences related to those who are willing to break them. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | The main important thing to be put first by the policeman is to do their duties faithfully following the laws and also not only that, to stop seeing people differently according to their level/standard of lives. The police must also stop treating their relatives differently apart from others so it is a must to act as marginalized people instead of taking sides when they just have to follow the rules of the community. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | The first thing that should come first with carrying out their jobs is to do their duty faithfully and fairly. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | The police must strongly enforce all laws and treat people equally when they make decision in various situation. |
| Young Person (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | The duty that needs to be prioritized is to work properly on how they handle their duties faithfully, in other words they should be honest with their jobs. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nui Island) | I believed the only way to improve policing throughout the country is to stop the discrimination of people based on the gender, |

| | |
|---|--|
| | race, status, etc. Through this, there police reputation will be much trust by members of the public. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | The first thing that should come first with carrying out their jobs is to do their duty faithfully and fairly. |

| | |
|---|--|
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | The main priority they should concentrate on, is to keep the law of the government and they should not apply it on the people only, but to them as well. We can see that the police here are taking the laws as a joke when they are to be handled properly. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nui Island) | The main important thing is making peace and especially to improve on their jobs, they should do some teaching/or a formal talk to all the people especially the youth for they need to have a clear picture based on the obstacles that occur on the Island and why the people should be punished. |
| Community Elder & Former Police Commissioner (Interview in Nanumea Island) | To improve police work, I believe the police must fully equipped to operationalize his/her duty. Not only that, the police must maintain their high professional ways of understanding of how to utilize their available resources. What I'm trying to say is for the police to know how to prioritize their work in time of emergency calls. As we know that outer islands, we only have one or two police officers to look after the whole island. We believed in this case is not enough police officer, however, the police can used the island to assist them in times of need. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nanumea Island) | To improve police work on our island, we continue to encourage them to work professionally in various way. As we (elders) normally advised our police(s) to work among with the town council (kaupule). The Kaupule also have to play their part in encouraging the police to work in partnership with them. I believe the only way to improve police operation is by let Police and the Kaupule work together to fulfil the island council of chiefs and the whole island strategic goal. |
| Young Person (Interview in Niutao Island) | The police must uphold obedience and integrity when doing their duties in public. |
| Young Person (Interview in Niutao Island) | I think the best option is for the police to educate the public about the laws and consequences will faced by those who break those laws. |
| Question 8: What traditional methods of conflict resolution do you believe police should adopt/adapt? | |
| Respondent | Response |
| Constable (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | The traditional practice for people with outlaw applies, they are called by old men to the island meeting hall and advised them on what they have done. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nanumea Island) | Heads of the island and police officers called the disorderly person and talked or give advice to him. |

| | |
|--|---|
| Constable (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | The traditional way to avoid or lessen issues on this island is that, like here, on the island of Nukufetau, no one is allowed to sell alcohol on the island. Also, the disorderly person is taken to the island meeting hall to be disciplined by the old men of the village. |
| Senior Constable (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | Tradition way of resolving conflicts is that police officers should seek the assistance of old men, the chiefly family and the Kaupule members to help us in resolving issues. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Niutao Island) | In my opinion traditional ways that police officers should use when there are problems within a family or between two people is for the people of the island to help in solving such problem. The island people should make laws and the police officers to carry them out in their roles as police officers. For example, if there is a bylaw for a conservation area or a prohibited area for alcohol, then police officers must make sure that the people are keeping and following those laws. Police officers should attend to those people who break the laws and encourage them not bypass those bylaws. |
| Constable (Interview in Nui Island) | Traditional way of assist police officers is asking the youths to work closely with them. They also could held meetings with Kaupule members to help in solving community issues. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Niutao Island) | There is island ways that practice on the island in dealing with these issues. Leaders might go and see the trouble maker and council him or he might called by the island chiefly family or Kaupule members to be council. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nui Island) | The police should respect/consider the community's customs and cultures of the island. Because if the police is really strict they should consider the culture of the community/island in a way to overcome the problem when incidents happen. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | The only traditional way is for the police to inform our traditional leaders so that the whole community can involve in solving every disputes on the island. I believe this was work in the past, as there is only one police officer on this island so he can't do much to deal with various problems existed, but he use our leaders to allow them to help in solving disputes. Therefore, I strongly encourage the police to make use of the existing traditional justice system that our people are more familiarize with it, rather than only use the western ways of dealing with criminals. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | The police should know our island customary ways of dealing with problem. |

| | |
|--|--|
| Young Person (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | Stop allowing alcohol to the community. At this time we cannot stop them by bringing alcohol in to the community because of their freedom. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | Police must follow our traditional ways of doing things on the island. The relationship between the police and community must strengthen in order to maintain peace and order at the community level. The police must follow the community's laws. This is the government rules and this is the community rules so both rules must merge together so that the police must follow both side. This means, both the police and community people must encourage each other to keep the peace and harmony in the community. I think this is the only way the police can adopt to solve problems at the community level, by using the existence traditional justice system in place. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | Must be have an awareness workshop between the police officer and the community members so that they can work together in order to minimize the problems and to have peace. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | From the traditional point of view, it very hard to merge our traditional ways of solving problems at the community level with our current laws, because our customary laws are not written in papers. They only passed orally from one generation to another. If that the case, I think the police should only take decision made from the community level in solving disputes and can recognized under the laws, only to protect themselves, but also allowing them to build trust among the organization and the community. |
| Constable (Interview in Nanumaga Island) | There are problems in which people trying to cause trouble to the police officer. So the traditional method of conflict resolution is that the community gather, elders will call for men to help/protect the police officer from troublemaker. In case of incident like that, the person who cause trouble will be brought in front of the community and lecture/counsel them to stop that kind of attitude. For example, if the police officer was troubling/threatening by the youth, the community leader or elders will gather the whole villagers to help the police officer by putting all those troublemaker/criminal to jail. |
| Rev (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | We all know that if there are serious incidents going on in the islands, police himself must have good connection with the island chief so that if they convey the rules, people will listen and obey undoubtedly. Therefore, the maintaining of smooth relationships between police and island chief is highly valued. |

| | |
|--|---|
| Rev (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | There are lot of traditional methods of punishment can be used by the police that are practiced by the Island. Back in the days, the punishment for the person who causes trouble is to be put in front of the village for them to decide their punishment. Another way of punishing them is for the person to host a feed for the whole community. However, by the looks of it these methods are not efficient enough. Nowadays, the punishment for people who causes trouble are to be served with community work on of the construction projects on the islands or work without any pay and it has worked with these type of punishments. |
| Rev (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | Most important thing for policeman is to work together with pastors, and other leaders on the island, so in this way they can get help from these people when they need help with some stuffs. I also think, that any police who come and work at the island should go to church and be involved with anything that is going on the island. For instance, when there is a fakaala going on in the ahi'ga and you (the police) go and do whatever you please. No, you should also go to the fakaala as everyone else. This way, people on the island can see him and start admiring him, it is like giving them a good impression which will lead them to rely on you and trust you with other things. I think what I'm really saying, is that he needs to do good things to help him earn the trust from others. He also need to be close with the pastor so whenever or whatever situation that he cannot handle and need some help in religious way he can go to the pastor and ask for help. |
| Rev (Interview in Nui Island) | According to the high-ranking system in the islands, island chief and reverend are the highest ranked persons and it is important that the bond between police and these significant people to the island is a strong and smooth relationship. Police should follow and obey what the island had laid for the youth and the other elder people. For example, if drinking is not allowed on Sundays, he should abide by the rules. The same goes to function of the youth. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Funafuti Island) | The police should use our traditional ways of solving disputes that normally practiced in the past. One of the practice that I believe can be recognized in our laws is the scrolling of law breakers by elders in the meeting hall. Even though, this kind of practice was been challenged by human rights, but as a Tuvaluan I believed it best to use our traditional ways by the police for the benefit of our new generation. |

| | |
|--|---|
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Traditional ways of solving dispute at the community level must stay strong, so that occurrence of criminal behaviour will be minimized at their best. We also have to working faithfully and love each other for the betterment of Tuvalu as a whole. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Traditional ways of solving disputes should merge with our formal laws, so that can lawfully use by the police to solve dispute at the community level. As we all know that people are more obedience to our traditional laws rather than our formal laws. |
| Constable (Interview in Funafuti Island) | One way of helping is for police officers to work together with these people who have committed crimes to talk to them and their families on theirs cases and to ensure they are aware of what are the consequences of committing those crimes. |
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | There are other islands which have their own ways in which they can help the police officers. Whereby police officers report to chief of village and then those people are taken into community hall or Maneapa for discipline. According to traditions and customs it is a shameful thing to anyone who is brought into community hall. This is a really big help to police officers to solve those kind of antisocial behaviour at the community level. |
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Other islands have their own ways of controlling this problems. For example, other island chiefs may punish the person who has done the crime and some chiefs may also punish the person and his family. According to traditions and customs it is very embarrassing and shameful for you and your family to be punished by the island chief. |
| Young Person (Interview in Funafuti Island) | One of our traditions way for conflict resolution is that community and public, Police need a policy in which whoever break the laws need to be charge. |
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | There are some traditional way in which the police officer, can be practise to help and maintained to stop those kind of conflicts happen in our community. We must be bring up those methods of conflicts to the Head of Community or Chief of the community, so that the police officer can be use those kind of conflicts happen to solve by the head of community in our areas. |
| Young Person (Interview in Funafuti Island) | For my own side, each and every community in our areas they have been practices their own traditions way for conflict resolution is that community and public, rules must be made by the Leaders of the community or Chief of the community, and also can be made in what ways they can help to Police need a policy in which whoever break the laws need to be charge. |

| | |
|---|---|
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | I believe it better to let our traditional ways of solving dispute carryout at the community level by the elders, while the police should enforce the criminal justice system as another way of solving dispute. What I am trying to say is that, the law does not allow physical violence such as punching and kicking offenders as part of teaching criminals the right way. But we can make some of our traditional ways of solving disputes, such as the giving of gift as an apology, to be recognize at formal law by creating our bylaws. In this way we can merge our traditional ways of solving disputes with our formal justice system that strongly carried out by police under certain laws. |
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Is to punish them in our own ways for example, clearing bushes etc things that can help lessen these particular issues. |
| Superintendent (Interview in Funafuti Island) | To punish them like giving hard labours but not using other punishment like wracking etc. |
| Constable (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Solving problems inside the family. Other traditional ways to solve any problem in our community, is to use pastors. Sometimes we do have used pastors and some elders to solve our problems in our family. They might talked to us and advise us of what better options we need to take to settle our problems. |
| Constable (Interview in Funafuti Island) | The police should use our traditional hall to solve problems as normally used in previous time by our forefathers prior to the arrival of public police. Not only that, the police should work alongside with our traditional ways of solving disputes for the betterment of our community. |
| Constable (Interview in Funafuti Island) | One of the best way that people should practice in the community is to let them know how to solve their own problems with elders in their own family. It is better to solve first in the family before reporting to the police station. Most of the case when its reported to the office, it is not work, it can make things complicated in a couple. Therefore, sometimes when they first solve in their own families it work. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nanumaga Island) | One of the traditional way that police can use, by allowing those who committed minor offences, drinking on Sunday, to work in the village. This way criminal will improve our road standard by bring as much as they can to standardize the level of our road. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nui Island) | Ok perhaps Police should take a good care on crime report if someone keep on repeating the same mistake many times then the Police should take the offender to elders of the community for their opinion for his/her punishment. |

| | |
|--|--|
| Young Person (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | Local punishment is perhaps to take those people to islands and clean up the lands there and feed the community livestock. |
| Young Person (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | Our traditional ways of punishing those who disobey the laws, they should weede the grass, and also clear off the unwanted rocks in the lagoon. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nui Island) | Local punishment, in Laws there should be a punishment from the offender like feeding livestock of the community on islets. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | Like our traditional ways of punishment, the lawbreaker should be council, if he/she keeps repeating the same mistakes then put throw him/she to jail for many years. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | Well my answer on traditional method, first community should council the offender so that he/she can repent from what they did. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | To me, the punishment taken to the offender, they should distribute sand bags and also exile to other places. |
| Young Person (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | One of the traditional method can be used by the police is to support the idea of taking criminal to the community gathering so that they can counsel by elders in the meeting hall. |
| Young Person (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | Traditional method of conflict on our island especially for those who takes alcohol on Sunday they will be counselling and also deliver sand from the beach to the road. |
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Through their island, communities, town council, tradition, law and people I hope and guaranty that this will be a big help to the police force in helping reduced every crime that happen in their island and communities. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Funafuti Island) | The Kaupule should working together with police in whatever decision has been made in order to reduce problems. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Working together the police, kaupule (government council), and the Fale Kaupule (Island council) to impose traditional method of resolving dispute in the community and those ways should be recognized under the constitution of Tuvalu. Another way to make it workable for each parties is by creating a bylaw that fully defined our traditional ways to be enforce by the police. As I have seen that people are more respect our traditional ways of solving disputes rather than the western way. I mean the criminal justice system. |
| Community Elder (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Traditional methods of avoiding those problems is between the island chief and the police commissioner. If the chief heard crimes about peoples in a family he straightly reported to the police commissioner. |

| | |
|---|--|
| Religious Leader (Interview in Funafuti Island) | My views regarding traditional method of conflict resolution is that the community is very important, the community are the people who look after the island, the youth, man and women, and they have to come up with ways that reduce violence from happening especially incident like drunk and disorderly behaviours. Also conflicts between couples |
| Rev (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Police officers should do their job professionally in terms of obedience and love. The police also required to working with island traditional laws to allow themselves to work in partnership with our traditional ways of solving dispute in family, church and the community level. |
| Constable (Inteview in Niutao Island) | Thank you for the question, if there are many problems arising, usually we contact the leader of the community if it possible for the community to cooperate with us, police officer, in order to keep the peace and minimize problems. Like some other island, they have special police which assist the police officer. |
| Rev (Interview in Nanumea Island) | There should be an invention of bylaws, to create principles, those principles include not allowing the people to sell any alcohol, so the only action that is to be taken is to create bylaws to be ready for any action because so far, it is not allowed to drink only some people but they only drink and chat but for a person to make his/her business has not even occurred. It has been long time that the people have been aware that they are not allowed to sell drinks (alcohol) on this island for example there a bylaw about a child ruining a Sunday, should go to Lakena, it is like that until now, so the town council is also against the rules because there haven't been any land pins planted to able, so for this time it has been announced when the workshop people arrived and then we started acknowledging the bylaws and from there we have been moving on towards it but at the moment there are only a few things that we are still practicing at the moment which is when a person commits a crime and then he/she will be sentenced to go to a small islet of the island which you is called Lakena to do something like cleaning the area, that is technically the main punishment for a person who breaks the law. |

| | |
|---|--|
| Community Elder (Interview in Nanumaga Island) | My views from here are the same as my views mention above in question 7. In which the island council have special police to assist the police officer in carrying out his/her duty. Therefore, the traditional method of conflict in which our island council used nowadays is to have special police to assist the police officer. In times of trouble the special police assist the police officer in dealing with the problems however, they are paid under the island council but not the government. So with a thought that the government will help paying the special police in times they assist the police officer. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nanumaga Island) | In times of occasion and feast of our community and there was a conflict or incident happen at that particular time, the island counsellor can order the police to arrest them. The counsellor or the acting chief of the village have the power to order the police to arrest the bad guys if they cause trouble in the Falekaupule (a house in which most occasion/feast of the community are held there). Especially if the person is drunk and enter the Falekaupule, the chief can just order the police or the special police to arrest them. |
| Sergeant (Interview in Funafuti Island) | I think some of the traditional methods of solving disputes in the community can help to prevent the existence of violence at the community level. In most cases I Know in the outer island, it doesn't matter whether the police can present at the crime scene or not, the community members such as elders or leaders can help to prevent the escalating of the problem. From my point of view, this way traditional ways of solving the problems at the community level are much work compare the criminal justice system. |
| Senior Constable (Interview in Funafuti Island) | I think traditional methods of conflict resolution is to give talk to the community regarding the work of a police to maintain peace. |
| Inspector (Interview in Funafuti Island) | Traditional Method of conflict. One example is shown in Vaitupu (one of the island of Tuvalu) that there are policeman of the island. These domestic police watch the community to prevent trouble from happening. So during special days, feast, Christmas and new-year, when there are conflict happening, together the police officer of the government and the police officer of the island respond to the incident which makes the work easier in preventing conflicts from happening. |

| | |
|---|--|
| Constable (Interview in Nanumea Island) | Well the traditional method of conflict resolution I believe police should adopt is to have island community police. This Islamic community police will work with police officers on the island in keeping the peace and dealing with case in outer island. |
| Religious Leader (Interview in Niutao Island) | In that case, there are ways of keeping or preparing those kinds of obstacles and also they should acknowledge the stage of the issues of the island and also there are obstacles faced because according to laws which is under the foundation of Tuvalu that at this moment the police officers have a very huge strength of ruling and at other edges they may have to seek advice to the on how the laws are being managed and controlled mainly taking into account of the cultures and traditions so that it may have no affection on anyone or object and so because of that they will work together and take care of the whole country and also for us to respect the government laws. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nanumaga Island) | One of the important thing is for the police to participate in island community functions especially in island meetings. This is the only way the police can understand our traditional ways of solving dispute and how it apply together with government laws. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nanumea Island) | I know there is no traditional ways of solving dispute are recognize under our constitution, but we need to improve on that. We need to create a bylaw that fully support out traditional ways of solving dispute at the community level, so that the police can enforce that bylaws. As I mentioned earlier we created post for our island police to enforce our traditional decision comes from the council of chief and the whole community. While the police only enforce laws already passed by the parliament through the consent of the people. By putting up a bylaw can merge these justice systems to maintain peace in our country. |

| | |
|--|---|
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nanumea Island) | Thank you very much, the island ways that are being used by the police to keep peace and maintain working together with the local government is that they must always be present at all times of council meetings, As seen now days is that the police when it comes to the court cases they only announce the crime but how about if they were to decide for the criminal, punishment because most of the times whenever a person break a law for example a road principle ,that person is always fine for \$5 only every time and so no wonder people tend to be not learning from their mistakes but they are taking it as a joke and also they may not show respect to police because they are being punished at a very low fine causing them to have no fear at all. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | There is one way in which the police can use to help keep the island peaceful, could be when the police need help then they could go and inform the Island community to get a number of young men (malosiiga) to help the police, this only happens when the problem is out of hand or is at a stage where it could not be stopped by the police. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | Like I have mentioned before that the Island and the police should have a meeting and should be discipline or if not, they can take the criminal into the house of laws and should be sentenced to a punishment or if not they should council the criminal according to whatever crime that a person has done. |
| Young Person (Interview in Nukulaelae Island) | The police should be always present in the traditional hall in any meeting to make sure that the presence of the police is respected and honoured in the traditional hall. This is because if the community and the police work together then it will be easier to make peace on the Island, and so this has to work both ways, the help has to come from the community to the police and from the police to the community. |
| Young Person (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | The best traditional ways which the police can do is to build up branches/police post is also good to be done here since on this Island nearly the people living on it are as many as the people on the capital which is very important because crimes and obstacles may just happen at any place on the Island and so it needs to be well secured. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nui Island) | I believed that our traditional ways of dealing with criminal behaviour in the past are to get rid of selling alcohol on the island and the same time stop group of people drinking alcohol together. |

| | |
|---|--|
| Civil Servant (Interview in Vaitupu Island) | Like I have mentioned before that the Island and the police should have a meeting and should be discipline or if not, they can take the criminal into the house of laws and should be sentenced to a punishment or if not they should council the criminal according to whatever crime that a person has done. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nukufetau Island) | At the moment there is a principle used by the police to punish or to make their jobs easier which is when people commit such act which is against the laws, they will be punished by carrying sack of sand from one place to another, or cleaning the community areas. |
| Civil Servant (Interview in Nui Island) | One good way to do this, is to make sure that there is a good relationship between the community principles and the government laws, for example the policeman should not be absent in the traditional hall for it is important to keep peace everywhere. |
| Community Elder & Former Police Commissioner interview in Nanumea Island) | Our traditional ways of dealing with criminals is by discipline them in the Ahiga or Meeting Hall. Normally we elders will sit around the lawbreakers at the Ahiga and allowing elders to talk directly to him or her about the important of being part of the community but not as a lawbreaker. In the case of our conservation area, we are not allowing people to fishing in the area for the benefit of the island. However, if someone broke the island law will not end up in court but will be taken to the Ahiga for discipline. I believe this is kind of practice should strongly enforce. It is good for the TPS to conduct Community perception survey and interview about their police work. As we know that individual members of the community are normally in contact with police every day of their life. By allowing people to criticized police work, will improve police operations in the future. One of the important things of conducting awareness programs by the police is to allow the members of the island to take security measure to maintain peace on the island. It also allow everyone to understand the important of helping the police in times of emergency for the benefit of the community |

| | |
|---|--|
| Community Elder (Interview in Nanumea Island) | If we look today we can see the increase the number of police in the TPS. However, due to lack of manpower on our island I suggest for the youth to work with the police to maintain peace on the island. I also suggest if the police required assistance to keep the peace on the island, the island chief council must utilize their power to provide the required number of personnel to support the police to maintain peace on the island. Normally our traditional ways of dealing with people who having antisocial behaviour, we send them to weed grass in Lakena islet. However, this kind of practice is no longer applicable due to the understanding that individual right can override community right or community decision. From what I have seen, island/community right is most respected throughout the island life. |
| Young Person (Interview in Niutao Island) | Traditional method of solving disputes are counselling by elders and punishing to cut grass in communal lands. This practice is very effective at the community level and I believe the police can use it for the sake of the public. |
| Young Person (Interview in Niutao Island) | There are so many traditional methods of solving dispute on this island. One of the method I remember last week is that, there was one drunken youth who broke the clock in the meeting hall. When the island noticed about it, he was invited by the elders of the community to the meeting hall for counselling. The whole idea of this traditional method is to allow the offender to learn from his/her mistake. But if the offender keep repeating the same mistake he/she will punish hard labour. I mean cleaning up communal land or straighten up the main road for the public. I believed this traditional practice must adopt by the police to deal with minor offences at the community level. |

